

ISSN: 2311-6803

PAKISTAN STUDIES

**Bilingual / Bi-annual Pakistan Studies,
English / Urdu Research Journal**

**VOL.No.09, Issue No. 01
January -June, 2019**



PAKISTAN STUDY CENTER,

University of Balochistan, Quetta (Pakistan)

ISSN: 2311-6803

PAKISTAN STUDIES

Bilingual / Bi-annual Pakistan Studies,

English / Urdu Research Journal

VOL.No.09, Issue No. 01

January -June, 2019



Editor: Dr. Mohammad Usman Tobawal

**PAKISTAN STUDY CENTER,
University of Balochistan, Quetta (Pakistan)**

PAKISTAN STUDIES

Bilingual / Bi-annual Pakistan Studies

English / Urdu Research Journal

VOL.No.09, Issue No. 01 January -June, 2019

PATRON

Prof., Dr. Javed Iqbal

Vice Chancellor, University of Balochistan, Quetta

&

Chairman, Board of Governors, Pakistan Study Centre

EDITOR

Prof., Dr. Muhammad Usman Tobawal

EDITOR-IN-CHIEF

Prof., Dr. Naheed Anjum Chishti

Dean, Faculty of Social Sciences,

University of Balochistan

ASSISTANT EDITORS

Prof., Dr. Noor Ahmed

Prof., Dr. Kaleemullah

Prof., Dr. Ain-Ud-Din

Prof., Dr. Ghulam Farooq Baloch

Prof., Yousaf Ali Rodeni

Prof., Surriya Bano

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Prof., Taleem Badshah

Mr. Qari Abdul Rehman

Miss Shazia Jaffar

Mr. Nazir Ahmed

Miss Sharaf Bibi

COMPOSING SECTION

Mr. Manzoor Ahmed

Mr. Bijar Khan

Mr. Pervaiz Ahmed

MEMBERS OF EDITORIAL BOARD

OVERSEAS

Dr. Yanee Srimanee,

Ministry of Commerce, (Thailand)

Prof., M. Aslam Syed,

Harvard University, Cambridge, (Massachusetts)

Dr. Jamil Farooqui,

Dept. of Sociology and Anthropology

International Islamic University, (Kuala Lumpur)

Prof., Dr. Shinaz Jindani,

Savannah State University of Georgia (USA)

Dr. Elina Bashir,

University of Chicago (USA)

Dr. Murayama Kazuyuki,

#26-106, Hamahata 5-10, Adachi-Ku,

Tokyo 1210061, (Japan)

Prof., Dr. Fida Muhammad,

State University of New York Oneonta NY 12820

Dr. Naseer Dashti,

11 Sparrows Lane, New Eltham London (England)

Dr. Naseebullah,

International Correspondent,

Editor and Political Consultant,

The Montreal Tribune, Montreal, Quebec (Canada)

Johnny Cheung,

Institute of Culture and Language

Paris (France)

MEMBERS OF EDITORIAL BOARD

NATIONAL

Prof. Dr. Abdul Razzaq Sabir,

Vice Chancellor, Turbat University,

Dr. Fakhr-Ul-Islam

University of Peshawar.

Dr. Abdul Saboor

Pro Vice Chancellor,

University of Turbat.

Syed Minhaj-Ul-Hassan,

University of Peshawar.

Prof. Dr. Javaid Haider Syed,

Gujrat University.

Dr. Syed Wiqar Ali Shah,

Quaid-e-Azam University,

Islamabad.

Prof. Dr. Mussarat Abid,

Director, Pakistan Study Centre,

Punjab University.

Prof. Dr. Khalida Jamali,

Jamshoro, Sindh University.

Dr. Nasrullah jan Wazir,

University of Peshawar.

Dr. Muhammad Qasim Soomro,

University of Sindh, Jamshoro.

Guidelines/Parameters for Contributors:

Following are the Guidelines/Parameters for the scholars/researchers contributing articles to the Bilingual Bi-annual research journal of **PSC** **“PAKISTAN STUDIES ISSN: 2311-6803”**.

- The title should appear at the middle position of the first page
- The title should be brief (recommended) along with author's name also appearing in the top-left header position in the rest of the pages (running head).
- All author's complete name as well as affiliations should also be explicit on the first page along with the corresponding author's postal and email addresses.
- The article should comprise an abstract, introduction including (limitations and suggestions), and references.
- The abstract should be brief (recommended)
- The article should be of maximum 4000 words in New Times Roman, font 12 with 1-line spacing.
- Main heading should be bold with italic subheadings.
- Tables as well as figures should be in a separate file, in a ready to print form with sources given below the tables.
- All statistical symbols present in the article should be italic.
- References should be in author/date style throughout the text in the **APA** format.
- The article should be in composed form.
- Authors are entitled to five free off-prints and a copy of the issue in which their article is published.
- The articles should accompany a soft copy as well; to be sent through email preferably in **MS** word file format.
- Articles must focus on latest researches carried out in different fields/areas i.e. Literature, Language, Economy, Management,

Heritage and Culture, Politics, Media, History, Philosophy, etc. relevant to Pakistan.

- Any queries regarding the publication or acceptance of the article can be sought at the given address:
- **Editor “Pakistan Studies” Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta-Pakistan Usmantobawal@yahoo.com**

EDITORIAL

The prime aim of the PAKISTAN STUDIES Bilingual/ Bi-annual English/ Urdu Research Journal is to highlight the researcher’s particular perceptions regarding socio-economic as well as Political matters of Pakistan. The collection of articles in this volume is a valuable attempt to create new knowledge and research.

Keeping in view maintaining the highest standards of Higher Education Commission of Pakistan, all works submitted are subject to blind refereeing process, and are published only after extensive debates in the Meeting of Publication Committee. However, the Journal bears no responsibility for the opinions and results whatsoever expressed by scholars/researchers in their articles published in this Journal and must not be construed as reflecting the policy of the Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan in any manner whatsoever.

Pakistan Study Centre’s entire team is grateful to respected Professor Dr. Javed Iqbal, Vice Chancellor, University of Balochistan, Quetta for his encouragement and support. Our entire team, under the leadership of Professor Dr. Usman Tobawal, Editor and Director Pakistan

Study Centre, worked diligently to cover an impressive as well as remarkable diversity of research articles published in this Journal.

The Pakistan Study Centre is highly indebted to national as well as international peer reviewers for communicating their valuable comments and suggestions.

We are also obliged to the Editorial Board Members who always guide us for enhancing quality of this research journal.

We highly welcome as well as appreciate our valuable readers for their encouraging feedback, suggestions and constructive criticism to enhance structural arrangements and quality of the journal positively.

Prof., Dr. Muhammad Usman Tobawal

Women Empowerment by the Local Representation: A Case Study of District Mustang

By

¹Lalarukh ²Dr. Noor Ahmed

Abstract:

The political issues for women in Pakistan is emerging which needs the immediate action to ensure the empowerment of women especially in the local government. The article demonstrates the role and gap of women in the local government of Mastung. The political status of women in the Mastung is not ample appreciable, therefore, it needs concrete steps to gives the rights to women in the local governmental bodies. The results demonstrate that women empowerment in the local government in Mustang needs extraordinary consideration of provisional and federal assemblies. The upright of political status of women in the Mustang practically depend on the ascending the women quota and organizing women lobby in the local government. The 10-close ended questionnaire had been disseminated for conducting quantitative research design. This leads towards the probing deeply regarding the insight of participates associated with local government about the empowerment of women in the specific institution.

Keywords: Women, Empowerment, Local, Representation, Mastung etc.

Introduction:

Through gender-specific policies, the mainstreaming of women is an acknowledged the condition for targeting magnificent progress in any developing country including Pakistan (Begum & Awan, 2013). In the

¹M.Phil. scholar (Economics) in Pakistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

²Supervisor and Associate Professor Pakistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

context of policy reforms, the Labor Watch Pakistan Report (2016) declares, this issue has recently addressed in both administrative and local government arenas. In the grassroots democratic institutions, the quota for women has led to enhance their empowerment generally in overall Pakistan and specifically in the Quetta City (LWP, 2016). The concern of women has surfaced intermittently in the lieu of local government in the Mastung district of Balochistan particularly which has highlighted in the reformation of the government's agenda as evident in the last Local Government Reform 1997 (Notification, 2017). The participation of women is indispensable and requires special focus for their empowerment in governmental concern bodies in order to preserve the rights of women across the country.

According to the study conducted by Ameen (2011), the maximum utilization of citizens both men and women decide the velocity of overall development of a country. According to the 6th Population and Housing Census 2017, the 48.76% women are the citizens of Pakistan, which cannot be ignored while taking any major step for progress and glory of the country. Unfortunately, according to the Women, Peace and Security Index unveiled that Pakistan is the fourth worst country for women according to a ranking released in the year 2017 (Duflo, 2012). It also identifies that women share of seats in parliament stands at only 20%. According to the Article published in DAWN, (2016), if one narrowing down the issue to one district then it is observed that status of women is much lower than that of men in every sphere of life. Women and men are majorly identified with domestic and politics respectively, so the overall society is demonstrated as masculine in nature (Aamir, 2015).

With the passage of time, the quote of Muhammad Ali Jinnah has now been recognized that no struggle could ever succeed without women participating side by side with men. In this reference, the Balochistan political representative bodies also identified the pivotal role of women in politics for achieving targeted objectives by indiscriminate approaches. Shah, Lodhi & Ahmed (2016) divulge in a study that the participation of women particularly in the Mastung district not only demanded by a democratic move or simple justice but also due to the mandatory condition of women's interest to be taken into account.

Problem Formulation:

On the one hand where female representatives play a major role in the women empowerment in local government associated with Mastung

District. While on another hand, same as other regions of Pakistan, female local representatives of Mastung do not receive their rights properly. Therefore, being a representative female cannot take any concrete step for women emancipation in the district. Nevertheless, Act of local government Balochistan 2010, unveiled the 33% of female quota in local government, the 2013 local government election is an evidence that many communities in Mastung opposed to cast votes to female candidates. According to the study done by Paterson (2008), the worth of female representatives in local government is dependent on the male's support and females are failed to advocate any individual decision in the local government for the betterment of social status of female in Mastung.

Objective of the Study:

- To investigate the role of women in political sphere specifically in Mastung District of Kalat, Balochistan.
- To identify the women emancipation in decision making and execution within the local government of Mastung District.
- To demonstrate the socio-political status of women in remote and backward areas, particularly in Mastung district.

Limitation of Study:

The entire research embedded and discussed the role and status of female in local government, neither in provincial nor in the national assembly. However, the depressed situation of females in local governments starts from the very top level of national assembly and provincial assembly. So the study lacks in data formulation of national and provincial assemblies.

The Significance of Study:

The study drives the women of Mastung especially associated with local government institution for identifying their roles as a representative. Through this study, female representatives do not only aware about the legal framework of Balochistan in favor of their rights but also provide the authentic data about perceptions of male and female representatives regarding the emancipation of women in the Mastung District of Kalat. It unveils the status of women local representatives and challenges that they are facing in the way of empowerment. The study explores the latest problem of specific locality that is Mastung which opens the gates of opportunities for other researchers. The study also investigates the ideas

and perceptions of local residents and local government staffs in Mastung for divulging authentic information.

Literature Review:

Begum and Awan (2013) identify those women issues in the Balochistan and particular in the Mastung District need to become more politically active so they can gain the consummate status in politics for addressing those issues. The report of DAWN (2016) demonstrated that Quetta based women rights activist Rani Wahidi urged, why the empowerment of women is still hanging on fire in the assemblies and local government structures? It is transparent that so far, female members of the provincial assembly and local government have failed to advocate women issues in the political scenario (Shafiq, Azhar & Rafiq, 2014).

Only two women-centred resolutions by female members in the provincial assembly have been submitted, that is worthless entirely. The dependency of women according to the Aamir (2015) in provincial and local government by male domination refrains them to take concrete steps for women empowerment in the province generally and in district particularly. In the local government structure, the male ascendancy is the cause of major barrier in raising voice for women's empowerment (Shah, Lodhi & Ahmed, 2016). The all political parties in Balochistan have been dominated by a male so women in local government are still hesitant in making their presence felt. Zahidi (2015) investigated women's notions they would not be supported by their male leadership if they are raising a voice in favour of women's rights and emancipation in political and social life.

Legislation Perspective for Women Emancipation:

Under the supervision of constitution, the section 12 (C) of Elections Act 2017, Election Commission of Pakistan (ECP) exerted restless efforts for mobilizing women voters and political representatives (Notification, 2017). The measures that mainstream women in political life in Mastung are also the chain of the same section of the constitution. Under the legislation, the constitution of Pakistan, according to Center for Peace and Development Initiatives (CPDI), asserts the protection of women's rights (Notification, 2016). Furthermore, Article 25 also unveiled the fundamental rights of citizens and highlighted the principles of women's equality. The Article 32 and 34 in the Chapter on Principles of Policy ensures the full participation of women in political life. Furthermore, the

Balochistan Local Government Act 2010 also retained quota of women seats in local government to 33%, which was the positive sign for the social and political development of women in Mastung District of Kalat, Balochistan (DAWN, 2016).

Challenges for Women in Local Government:

The report of Labour Watch Pakistan (2016) declared that women have been facing numerous challenges not only at the time of induction in local government but for executing their plans and taking decisions. The women in the local government of Mastung are far away from the indiscriminate behaviour of male dominant society where sometimes women representatives are forced to advocate their individual decisions and policies.

The study of Paterson (2008), unveiled that women in the local government have failed yet to design any consummate lobby or uniform consent to deal their problems in the male dominant institution. Therefore, the decisions and innovative ideas/plans of women are not as worthy without the proper backing of male leadership. Some also believe that pursuance of a female in political decisions is not the rational approach as the 33% of quota is just to demonstrate the respect of women in the sight of national and international communities (Zia, 2015).

Critically, the women representatives in local government of Mastung failed to address the social and political issues of women. Due to which they lost confidence and level of trust by females in the district. Therefore, lots of women in the district do not cast their votes for female rather male candidates, even observed in the year 2013. Michael (2007) analysed that this deficiency of expectations not only refrains the women representative to mitigate the problems of women in the Mastung district but also activates a treacherous threat for a female in an upcoming local government election.

The environment of the district does not allow the women legislative or representative whether of provincial or local government to take stance on the field (Michael, 2007). This prevents women associated with local government to take bold steps on the rootlevel and incites them to face challenges with the pace of hesitation rather motivation.

Decision-making in Local Government and Women's Prestige:

The local government body of Balochistan is working on the same directions which have been pursued by other provinces in Pakistan. But due to the high interference of masculine domination, the rights of women are being compromised regularly on various platforms. This is also predefined that active participation of women and their incorporation in the decision-making process in the local government paves the way for development, peace, tranquillity and progress in the district (Notification, 2016). The democratic institution of Balochistan has been augmented by systematic integration of women, the efficiency and the quality of performance of local government in the Mastung District. The equal quota with equal rights of women in all level and in all fields of decision-making is the only path that ensures the coverage of wide range responsibilities of local government in the specific district i.e. Mastung.

According to the study of Begum and Awan, (2013), for the movement of women emancipation, the role of decision-making is pivotal and serves as the major mechanism to evaluate the power of women in local government. It must be noted that rights of women in Mastung are safeguarded by Balochistan Provincial and Federal Assemblies with ranges of legislative moves. However, it will not be transparently executed (Naqvi, Shahnaz & Arif, 2002). Michael (2007) says that it is dire need to blueprint a strategy of affirmative actions for offering a structural framework for women's participation in political decision making and being women to the centre of local development and organize new grass-roots leadership by provided opportunities.

Methodology:

In this research the desk approach and quantitative research design were used. The primary and secondary both sources of data had been used in the research (Choy, 2014). The observation, case-study and survey served as primary while magazines, journals, books and internet used as secondary sources of data gathering. The study is inductive and exploratory in nature (Gummesson, 2014). The researcher personally observed the status of women in local government and women empowerment by a local representative (Humphries, 2017). The Likert scale had been used by the researcher to evaluate the results and general numerical data.

The 10 close-ended questionnaires had been disseminated amongst the concern staff members associated with local government in various

departments. The sample size is 100, out of 300 participators and categorized by gender rather than age group or profession. Both the males and females were the participators with the ratio of 1:1, however, the random sample technique was used to sort out the data for analysis.

Statistical Package for Social Sciences (SPSS) had been used as a stimulated tool to analyse the numerical data gathered by the support of participators. The spread-sheet of SPSS is also attached to the research for better understanding the results. Furthermore, the simple calculation and analysis had been taken out for the better understanding of readers on a specific topic.

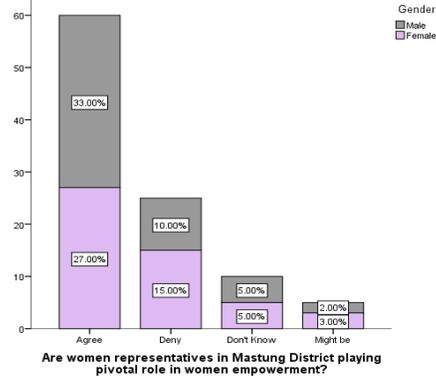
Results and Discussion:

Mentioned below table provides the frequency information about the participators in research survey process. The equal number of male and female, 50% both had been taken from random sampling method.

Gender

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Male	50	50.0	50.0	50.0
Valid Female	50	50.0	50.0	100.0
Total	100	100.0	100.0	

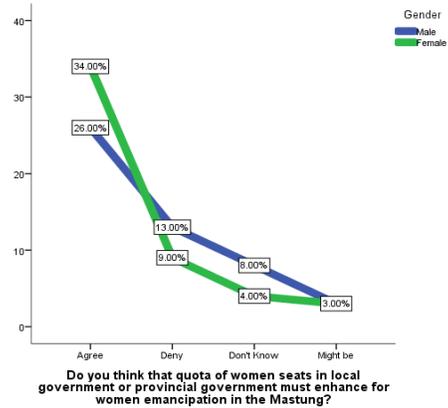
The result shows that 33% of males and 27% of females were agreed that women representatives in the Mastung District playing a pivotal role in women emancipation. However, 10% males and 15% females showed negative response and denied the results. 5% of males and females don't know and 2% of males and 3% of females were not sure about the results.



Are women representatives in Mastung District playing a pivotal role in women empowerment?

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid Agree	60	60.0	60.0	60.0
Deny	25	25.0	25.0	85.0
Don't Know	10	10.0	10.0	95.0
Might be	5	5.0	5.0	100.0
Total	100	100.0	100.0	

The aforementioned table demonstrated that overall 60% respondents were given a positive response, while 25% denied the fact, 10% did not know about the question and 5% were confused about the response.



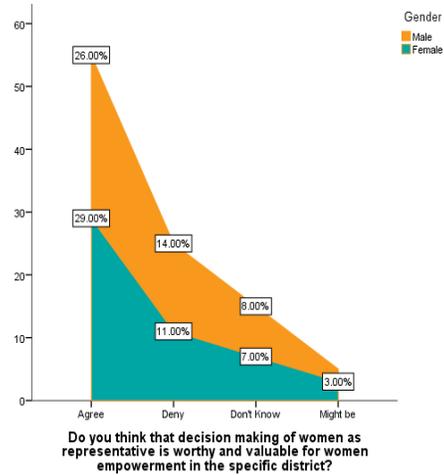
26% of males and 34% of females agreed that quota of women in the local government should be enhanced for their empowerment in governmental institutions. However, 13% of males and 9% of females denied the fact, while 8% of males and 4% of females did not know the answer. Both males and females who did not sure about results were stand at 3%.

Do you think that quota of women seats in local government or provincial government must enhance for women emancipation in the Mastung?

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid Agree	60	60.0	60.0	60.0
Deny	22	22.0	22.0	82.0
Don't Know	12	12.0	12.0	94.0
Might be	6	6.0	6.0	100.0
Total	100	100.0	100.0	

The aforementioned table demonstrated that overall 66% respondents were given a positive response, while 22% denied the fact, 12% did not know about the question and 6% were confused about the response.

According to 26% of male respondents and 29% of female respondents were agreed on decision making the power of women enhance their empowerment. However, 14% of males and 11% of females denied while 8% of males and 7% of females did not know the answer. The 3% respondents stood in confusion. So the overall result shows that women empowerment has a direct relationship with the decision making power in the governmental and social affairs.



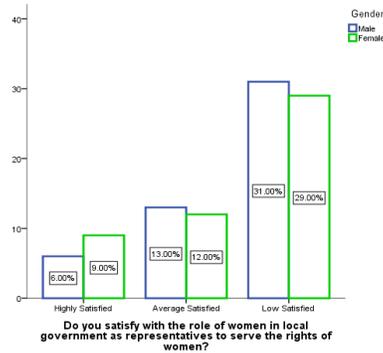
Do you think that decision making of women as a representative is worthy and valuable for women empowerment in the specific district?

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	Agree	55	55.0	55.0
	Deny	25	25.0	80.0
	Don't Know	15	15.0	95.0
	Might be	5	5.0	100.0
	Total	100	100.0	100.0

The aforementioned table demonstrated that overall 55% respondents were given a positive response, while 25% denied the fact, 15% did not know

about the question and 5% were confused about the response.

The overall results were not satisfactory when the researcher asked respondents regarding the role of women representatives in serving the rights of women. 31% males and 29% of females were showed lower satisfaction while 13% of males and 12% of females were averagely satisfied; however, 6% males and 9% females were highly satisfied. The overall result divulges that women are failed to preserve the rights of women as a representative.

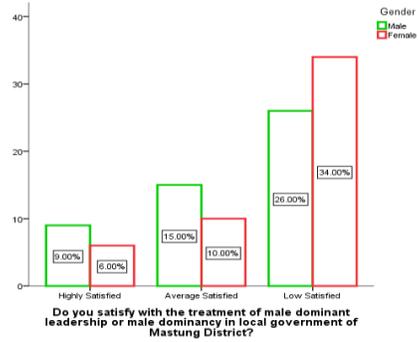


Do you satisfy the role of women in local government as representatives to serve the rights of women?

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid Highly Satisfied	15	15.0	15.0	15.0
Average Satisfied	25	25.0	25.0	40.0
Low Satisfied	60	60.0	60.0	100.0
Total	100	100.0	100.0	

The aforementioned table demonstrated that overall 15% respondents were highly-satisfied, while 25% were average satisfied, 60% were lowered satisfied, so the overall result was negative.

Females and males with 26% and 34% respectively were low satisfied, while 15% of males and 10% of females were averagely satisfied, however, 9% of males and 6% of females were highly-satisfied with the treatment of male dominant leadership in the local government of Mastung District. The overall result was negative and respondents show lack of satisfaction from the treatment of male in men dominant society.



Do you satisfy with the treatment of male dominant leadership or male dominance in local government of Mastung District?

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid Highly Satisfied	15	15.0	15.0	15.0
Average Satisfied	25	25.0	25.0	40.0
Low Satisfied	60	60.0	60.0	100.0
Total	100	100.0	100.0	

The aforementioned table demonstrated that overall 15% respondents were highly-satisfied, while 25% were average satisfied, 60% were lowered satisfied, so the overall result was negative.

Recommendations:

The study suggested that woman emancipation prerequisite the uniformity of women in local government. So the women should realize their status in male dominant society and political infrastructure (Anjum, Khan, Raza & Fatima, 2012). At least, the vote of women should be cast for women candidates to give them priority and let them work for the betterment of women's status in Mastung District. The federal cabinet and representatives especially women should pay their special attention to the women empowerment by representatives of local government in Mastung District.

According to the Dawn (2016) report on Women empowerment, the women need to formulate the pressure group within the institutions in order to influence the planning and decision-making process. However, this will help women to avail their rights sometimes, by forcing or legally with easement.

According to the study done by Mohyuddin and Ambreen (2012), if women have equal rights to participate in politics, and theoretical framework of regulations also defined the indiscriminate approach of gender in politics. It is also proved that no nation can be glorified without the active participation of women side by side with men. So why not the quota of women in local government should be raised to 50% instead of 33%? It is recommended to all higher authorities and legislative bodies to ascend the quota of female seats in provincial and local government on the basis of population or equally (Aamir, 2015). Otherwise, the anarchy and catastrophe will always adhere to the destiny of female's empowerment.

Conclusion:

According to the Duflo (2012), for acquiring the marginalized position in the political institution the women have already got the legitimate space, though they are still in a minority due to lack of percentage allowed in the parliaments and local government bodies. Therefore, women empowerment has been compromised especially in the Mastung District. Women's presentation in the political sphere is an important step in

changing the male-dominated political agenda (Paterson, 2008). Women local representatives in the Mastung District have the opportunity at least to attend the political meetings and discussions. Across the social hierarchy, women's availability in the political important discussions ensures their mobility.

The 33% quota for women in the Balochistan's local government is a significant impetus to women's empowerment in the Mastung District. The goal of women empowerment is still hanging on fire and will not be secured by the increment of political quota alone. In order to advance the process of women's empowerment, the additional strategies must be employed which promote the self-reliance of women (economically and socially), it will help to remove the structural obstacles and build women's capacities (Naqvi, Shahnaz & Arif, 2002). In the Mastung District, the participation of women is the useful process that ensures the empowerment of women in the entire district. The epitome divulges that inclusion of direct elected women members initiated a new avenue to have played a significant role in the decision-making process in the democratic institution at the grass-roots level.

References:

- Aamir, A., (2015). Balochistan No Women No Politics. The Balochistan Point, *Voice of Nation*. [Online]. Retrieved from <http://thebalochistanpoint.com/balochistan-no-woman-no-politics/>
- AdeelAnjum, M., Khan, N., Raza, S. A., & Fatima, S. (2012). Problems and prospects of women entrepreneurs: a case study of Quetta-Pakistan. *International Journal of Business and Social Science*, 3(23).
- Ameen, K. (2011). Changing scenario of librarianship in Pakistan: managing with the challenges and opportunities. *Library Management*, 32(3), 171-182.
- Begum, S., & Awan, A. B. (2013). Plato's Concept of Justice and Current Political Scenario in Pakistan. *International Journal of Humanities and Social Science*, 3(11).
- Chaudhry, I. S., Nosheen, F., & Lodhi, M. I. (2012). Women empowerment in Pakistan with special reference to Islamic viewpoint: An empirical study. *Pakistan Journal of Social Sciences*, 32(1), 171-183.
- Choy. (2014). The strengths and weaknesses of research methodology: Comparison and complementary between qualitative and quantitative approaches. *IOSR Journal of Humanities and Social Science*, 19(4), pp.99-104.
- Dawn, (2016). Balochistan adopts bill against harassment of women. *Published in DAWN Newspaper*. Retrieved from <https://www.dawn.com/news/1233545>
- Duflo, E. (2012). Women empowerment and economic development. *Journal of Economic Literature*, 50(4), 1051-79.
- Gummesson. (2014). Service research methodology: From case study research to case theory. *Revista Ibero-Americana de Estrategia*, 13(4), p.8.
- Humphries. (2017). Re-thinking social research: anti-discriminatory approaches in research methodology. Taylor & Francis.

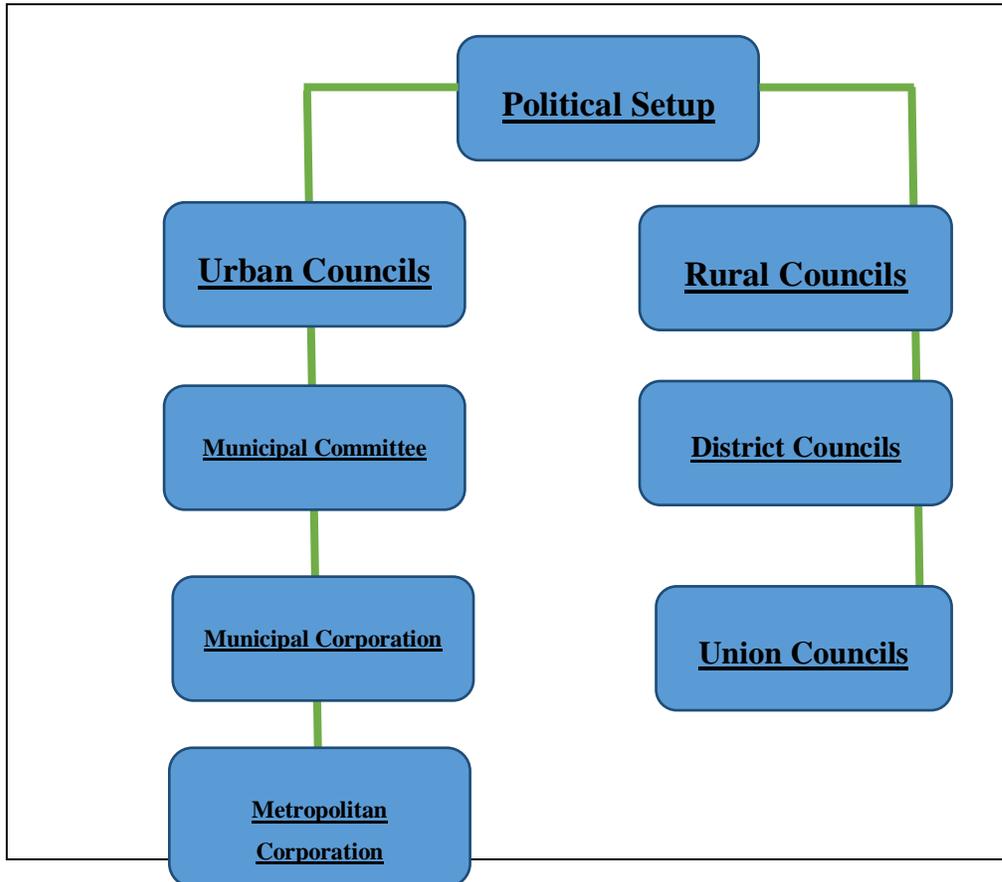
- LWP, (2016). Balochistan Adopts Bill Against Harassment of Women. *Labour Watch Pakistan*. Retrieved from <http://labourwatchpakistan.com/balochistan-adopts-harassment-women/>
- Michael, S. (2007). Terrorism a socio-economic and political phenomenon with special reference to Pakistan. *Journal of management and social sciences*, 3(1), 35-46.
- Mohyuddin, A., & Ambreen, M. (2012). Economic empowerment of women in the rural areas of Balochistan. *Pakistan Journal of Women's Studies= Alam-e-Niswan= Alam-iNisvan*, 19(2), 239.
- Naqvi, Z. F., Shahnaz, L., & Arif, G. M. (2002). How do women decide to work in Pakistan? [with comments]. *The Pakistan Development Review*, 495-513.
- Notification (2016). Balochistan Provincial Assembly Secretariat No.PAB/Legis: V (07)/2015. The Balochistan Protection against Harassment of Women at Work Place. Retrieved from <http://www.pabalochistan.gov.pk/uploads/acts/2016/Act012016.pdf>
- Notification (2017). Balochistan Provincial Assembly Secretariat. "*The Balochistan Commission on The Status of Women Act No. V of 2017.*" Retrieved from <http://www.ilr.org.pk/wp-content/uploads/2017/12/Act-No-5-women-status.pdf>
- Paterson, R. (2008). Women's empowerment in challenging environments: a case study from Balochistan. *Development in Practice*, 18(3), 333-344.
- Rehman, H., Moazzam, A., & Ansari, N. (2015). Role of microfinance institutions in women empowerment: A case study of Akhuwat, Pakistan. *South Asian Studies*, 30(1), 107.
- Shafiq, M., Azhar, A., & Rafiq, N. (2014). Role of women participation in Balochistan-Pakistan small ruminant's development: potentials, prospects and constraints.
- Shah, S. H., Lodhi, A. S., & Ahmed, M. (2016). Does Higher Education Really Matter in Improving Women's Social Status? Empirical

Evidence from Balochistan. *The Sindh University Journal of Education-SUJE*, 45(1).

- Suleman, M. (2017). Women Oriented Politics: A Challenge for Balochistan. [Online] Retrieved from <http://thebalochistanpoint.com/women-oriented-politics-a-challenge-for-balochistan/>
- Wahid, A., & Alizai, S. H. (2017). Impacts of Benazir Income Support Program (BISP) Regarding Women's Empowerment: A Case Study of District Barkhan Balochistan. *Balochistan*.
- Zahidi, F. (2015). International Women's Day: On provincial stage, women issues still glossed over. *The Express Tribune*. Retrieved from <https://tribune.com.pk/story/849727/international-womens-day-on-provincial-stage-women-issues-still-glossed-over/>
- Zia, S., (2015). Legislative Watch. *Collection of Various Editorial. Published by Aurat Foundation (AF)*. Retrieved from <https://www.af.org.pk/newsl/1438155338.pdf>

Appendices:

Exhibit #1
Various Setups of Local Government in Mastung:



Impact of Climate Change On Cash Crops in Balochistan:

By

¹Mohammad Ashraf, ² Professor, Dr. Abdul Rasheed

Abstract:

The thesis examines the impact of climate change on cash crops in district lasbella and sibbi. Further the climatic variables that affect is to be tested on production of cotton and sugarcane are temperature, i.e. minimum temperature & maximum temperature, rain and humidity. Data for the thesis analysis is of fifteen years from 2000 to 2014. Eviews model of "OLS" is used for analysing data. Besides that, the estimation of the model shows the results that, in district lasbela on sugarcane productivity, 1°C change in maximum temperature decrease yield to 3.77%, but effect on cotton resulted fruitful and resulted 5.87% increase in yield, furthermore in district sibbi impact of maximum temperature on sugarcane; the yield increases to 5.75% but decreases the yield of cotton to 0.67%. Moreover, the impact of minimum temperature in district lasbella is that 1°C change in temperature decreases 1.68% sugarcane yield, and increases 4.4% cotton yield but in sibbi district sugarcane yield decreases to 5.68% and increases the production to 0.265% cotton yield. In district lasbela on sugarcane productivity the 1% change in humidity increase yield 0.40%, but on cotton impact of change in humidity is adverse, that is, 0.57% decrease in yield, furthermore in district sibbi the impact of humidity on sugarcane yield increases 0.48% and also increases the yield 0.35% cotton. Moreover, the impact of rain in both districts lasbella and sibbi resulted in same impacts, 1mm change in rain increases 0.005% sugarcane yield, but decreases 0.018% cotton yield. In sibbi district sugarcane yield increases 0.035% and no impact on cotton yield.

Keywords: climatic situations, humidity, ordinary least square, impact valuation, temperature variations, rainfall pattern, C4crops

¹M.Phil. Scholar Department of Economics University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

²Professor in Department of Commerce University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

Introduction:

Most policy documents continue preferring agricultural growth as part of an economic development strategy simply because the province is basically rural oriented society nearly 80 per cent of its population lives in rural areas. The review of macroeconomic indicators especially with reference to agriculture confirm its importance. Its tremendous potential is evident from the facts that it contributes 40% to GDP of Baluchistan and engages 67 per cent of the total labour force. Since twenty years Balochistan is affected worse than any other Province of Pakistan. Scarcity of water, drought, and due to decrease in snowfall and rain fall, underground water level downfall are the main issues of agriculture sector faced by province and masses. Due to drought in Balochistan 2.6% economic growth decreases and cost to twenty-five billion rupees to exchequer (PDMA, 2012). Unseasonal rainfalls also worst in shape of floods in province which destroyed crops and fields several years (UNHCR, 2011). Nevertheless, climate change is a problem for our world too. Every country is in trap of it, either under developed country or developed one. Climate experts are too much worry about the current scenario going on. In fact, they are trying to cope with it and for this pressurizing industrialized nation to reduce the emission of green gas houses in atmosphere. Next because of climate change world is facing many other problems as the sea level rising, due to melting of glaciers. And also increase in precipitation levels. This shows the significance of this topic for agriculture sector of province and future income of the province and peoples. Changes in rainfall and temperature fall or increase is directly affecting the crops yield. It is more important than to cope with temperature changes scenarios with in time. Therefore, thesis significance is of too much for province. The main objective of the thesis is to find out the impact on production of cotton and sugarcane yield due to change in temperature, humidity percentage and change in rainfall. In many research works it is briefly explained with examples that Cotton and sugarcane are susceptible to weather changes. Increase in temperature or humidity or unseasonal rains directly affect the crops at different stages during germination, vegetative, tillering, reproductive and ripening phases. The impact either may be helpful or bad in case of output. Climatic variables as minimum temperature and maximum temperature, increase in or decrease in humidity, rain are the factors that affect the both crops phases. These factors due to climate change has been increasing or decreasing the sugarcane and cotton productivity influencing directly on crops productivity. Unseasonal rain falls usually destroy productivity and causes floods as in 2007 due to 'cyclone yemyin' occurred that influenced

the crops and precious lives too in Makran division mostly. And also in 2010 the commission reported that due to floods irrigation infrastructure badly damaged by floods. Besides this due to floods in '2012', 1 million acre of cultivated land ravaged in Balochistan. As a result of this the significance of climate change study is of very important for Balochistan, to check the results how much cotton and sugarcane production would be affected due to the climate change. The climatic effects are worsening our climate, that is, the ozone layer depletion. Due to these toxic gases is one amongst all. In this situation every country is taking its part to curb this climate change effects, for our future generations and make a world a safer place for them and their future generations. In this situation the world's biggest polluter China has taken a step to reduce its coal consumption which shows a decline in 3.7% coal consumption in 2015 is a big turning point, and would shift to wind energy from coal which is friendly to our climate. Europe (Denmark, Spain, Portugal, Sweden, Germany, Ireland are top countries in the world) is the top continent in wind power energy. Obviously, this is a part of United Nations talk to agreement on climate deal known as intended nationally determined contribution (INDC's). On the whole this shows how much is the significance of climate change affects for the world and mostly underdeveloped countries like Pakistan. Evidently, Balochistan is the worst province that is bearing the cost compared to three other provinces because climate change in Pakistan, if we go through the past research work and the conditions. In brief its irrigation system went to a dead point due to climate change i.e., karez system. Besides the extent of climate change is of very important for Balochistan for many reasons but the scope of this thesis just goes through to check the impact of climate change on the productivity of cotton and sugarcane in districts Sibi and Lasbela. Due to climate change the temperature is increasing. This increasing temperature in May, June and July and also in December, January and February is affecting the productivity of cotton and sugarcane. Whereas scarcity of water as climate change in Baluchistan district is on the worse, so its scope increases more as many sectors are affected by climate change. The climatic variables, as maximum temperature and minimum temperature increase or decrease definitely impact on cotton and sugarcane productivity directly. And also, humidity is an important factor for cash crops in both districts as change in humidity level impacts both crops, which is taken into consideration in the thesis. Unseasonal rains are due to changes in climate and they also affect the crops productivity which is also an important factor here in this thesis. In Balochistan (Sibi & Lasbela) a little bit increase because the weather is a bit hotter and then its effects may occur on the productivity of cotton and

sugarcane and unseasonal rains may affect the crops too. Therefore, the varying temperature, humidity, rain is of very important factor for this thesis. So this thesis scope is too much for the cash crops productivity and future assessment of yield.

Literature Review:

The temperature affects the boll shedding in cotton at 35 °C and the number of fruiting sites with increase in temperature increased (Hodges et al, 1993). In 2000 a research conducted by ' Lewis ' showed that in a hot year the number of seeds per boll decreased 23.6 seeds per boll with mean maximum temperature of 36.6 °C in July whereas with a temperature decrease to 32.2 °C in same month was 28 seeds per boll. Frost incident may be lesser which produce low quality cane and this happens due to cold temperature. "Chandiposa" in a thesis showed with results that the climate change has a sever effect on sugarcane, I.e. the drought, rain, temperature Mathieson (2007). Study conducted by "Alexander" in 1973 proved that during the season of harvesting vary occurs in sucrose level, more sucrose collection occurs during the last stage of sugarcane cycle, when the sugarcane has contemptible development rate, that qualified by unfavourable conditions in weather. In the research thesis by "Scarpari and Beau Clair" in 2004 categorised two type of farmers that cultivate sooner and later. The sooner one farmers of sugarcane are more sensitive to weather conditions and ripening sooner. Opposite is the case with the farmers that cultivate late, they are less sensitive to weather conditions for ripening and reach the highest till the end of harvest season for sucrose level. Research thesis by "Keating" in 1999 summarized that weather changes has too much impact on productivity and quality of sugarcane. And also, temperate water shortages with lack of nitrogen and contemptible temperature are most efficient ripening agents. In 1962 a research conducted by "Clement" proved that due to dry weather and low temperature sugarcane growth retard which may cause to reduce the sucrose levels. In "1983 Waggoner" showed that how crop yields may be affected by climate, i.e. by moisture and temperature. Future climate change affects may be severed as compare to past climate changes (Mendelsohn, 2007). Houghton et al. (2001) projected that temperatures may increase 1.5°C to 5.8°C and precipitation patterns to shift by 2100 due to extra releases of greenhouse gases in atmosphere. In "Pakistan general of meteorology" the projected changes in temperature and precipitation of 1931 to 1990 data scenarios were generated by "SCHENGEN" model, which resulted gradual increase in temperature and decrease in rainfall in western and soth-western coast line of Balochistan. And also, changes in

humidity level which decreased to 5%. United nation development program, Quetta office with the help of Balochistan University of information technology and management sciences and Balochistan provincial disaster management authority in 15th of September, 2015 presented a thesis for formulation of drought mitigation policy. That in detail showed that in fact Balochistan is the most affected province of Pakistan directly and indirectly affected by climate changes because 60% to 70% affected by it. Meanwhile due to drought the water table affected which directly affected agriculture sector and also food shortages occurring. Finally, according to the finance ministry report Justin 2012 due to drought 25 billion cost to exchequer. 176 millimeters of rain falls annually in Baluchistan whereas western part receives 50-millimeter annually which is very low to affect crops. Yet, water shortages which increased 60 % in Balochistan. According to "ICUN" report Rain fall pattern has also changes in Baluchistan, some time there is no rain for six to seven months and suddenly rain fall. Study conducted by "Jaynat Kumar Rotry and Mohammad Ashraf" that Balochistan is prone to drought and has been impacted severely during 1998–2002. Study conducted by Azmat Hayat khan, anjum Bari and Hazrat mir on climate change perspectives related with Pakistan. Following this in Balochistan about 5% decrease in humidity has observed and also increase in solar radiation observed in countries southern parts. Using "Schengen model" from period of 1931 to 1990 they get results of increase in temperature and decrease in rainfall in western parts of Balochistan and south-western coastline. Monsoon precipitation increased elsewhere except in coastal regions (where there was a significant drop) and the Western Baluchistan Plateau during 1951-2000 • during the above period, the winter rains decreased by 13-20% in western Baluchistan (GCISC).

According to PDMA report published in 22th of December in 2011, as a basically agricultural economy Pakistan may face food insecurity and decreased per yield productivity due to climate changes in future. Rosen Zweig in 1995 fined indication for significant threshold belongings. For example, their outcomes show largely positive crop yield responses to temperature rises of 2°C increase but yield declines at 4°C temperature rises. In the studies cited in "IPCC, 1996" showed that crop effects in lower spaces or latitudes lean towards to be more non-productive than crop impacts in higher latitudes, mostly with respect to maize and wheat yields. And also, the results of Smith in 1996 that rice yields are less variable than wheat and maize yield impacts. Relatively higher increase in maximum winter temperatures was observed, whereas minimum temperatures during winter showed a slight decline. These results suggest

that days have become warmer whereas nights have become cooler during the winter season in the high mountain areas. Monsoon temperatures (particularly maximum temperatures) have also increased in both the regions. More interestingly, maximum temperatures in the transitional periods "October-November" and "April-May" particularly in the high-mountain areas are at a rising trend. All these changes and seasonal variations have important implications for water resources and agriculture in the mountain areas in particular and for Pakistan in general. The results indicate that the maximum temperatures have increased all around the year particularly in the high mountain region during the last 30 years. Winter temperatures have increased in both sub-mountain and high-mountain regions during this period. Rainfall has also increased in both regions. Their thesis concludes that the increasing trends in temperature in the high mountain areas may have some positive impact on crop area and yields. However, these rising temperature trends may increase the melting of glaciers and snow, reduce snow accumulation during winter and enhance the overall de-glaciations process and therefore could well endanger the country's sustained sources of fresh water from glaciers and snow melting. Analysing the impact of water and agriculture in the mountain regions of Pakistan, that is the high mountain regions which are mostly winter areas and the monsoon or sub mountain regions. They evaluated the thirty years' data from "1971 to 2000" and find out that the winter temperature has increased in monsoon or sub mountain regions and high mountain regions. On the basis of results, they found that high mountain areas in winter's days' change bit warm whereas nights bit cold. These occurs relatively because of increase in day temperatures and decrease in night temperatures. Yet, monsoon temperature has also increased in both regions and in high mountain regions the temperature has increased which has non-productive impact on glaciers as increase occurs in melting and which may affect fresh water and agriculture. The thesis concluded that this may have some positive effects on crop productivity in high mountain areas further they said that due to this rain fall has also increased in both regions (Syed Sajidin Hussain et al., 2005). The study by GCISC (Global change impact studies centre), 2009 that in Pakistan change occurs in precipitation levels and temperature. Their assessment based on several global circulation models and the results showed that in Pakistan till 2020 temperature would increase 1.3 to 1.5 °C, by 2050 2.5 to 2.8 °C and 3.9 to 4.4 °C by 2080. Whereas, in the same study conducted they showed that increase in precipitation levels occurs in summer and decrease in winter in Pakistan. Their results were based on 2080 projections and showed that precipitation would decrease by 3.48 % which mean that 12.16% increase

precipitation in summer and decrease could be 5.12%, which they further explained that no annual significant increase occurs in precipitation just increase in summer and decrease occur in winter which shows temporal temperature decrease. A thesis published by Metrological department of Pakistan "climate change in Pakistan". Positively in Pakistan day and night temperatures are increasing or showing some other patterns, these changes mainly have several effects on crops and nature. Furthermore, in thesis it expressed that these day and night temperature has effects on crops productivity and life too. In addition to this, thesis defined how change in photosynthesis (this is responsible in daylight to produce carbohydrates that results dry matter production) and respiration (the dry matter produced in day time is consumed) affecting crops. With higher night temperature more respiration occurs.

Research Methodology:

Data that was analysed all is secondary data that collected from Federal Bureau of Statistics, statistical wing of agriculture department Government of Balochistan, and Metrological Department Quetta. There are many problems for collecting data as complete data is not available of crops and other independent variables of many districts. Therefore, I limited my thesis to just two districts to lesser the difficulty of data and for good results.

Description of Study Area:

Two districts are selected for study purpose, sibbi and lasbella. Sibbi is one of the hottest place in Pakistan where temperature reaches to 50 degrees centigrade in june. Total geographical area of sibbi district is 0.552 million hectares in which reported area is 0.394 million hectares. Sibbi is situated in tropical zone. With low ratio of rain with diverse period. March and April which is early spring and monsoon season of July and August The famous Suleman range is situated north of the city and city is on adjacent point of indus plain. From north to east the well-known river nari is also positioned in sibbi. Crops are of two seasons Rabi and Kharif. Cotton and sugarcane are kharif crops. Vegetables and fruits of tropical zones also grown in the district. Main source of irrigation is through canal and tube wells.

Lasbella is bordered by Sind in the east and with khuzdar and Makran with north and west. Total geographical area of district is 1.515 million hectares, with reported area of 1.1513 million hectares. Climate of lasbela is desert dry hot type. But the sea breeze makes the climate less hot compare to other hot places of balochistan. From tropic of cancer lasbella

is just a small number of degrees away. Lasbella is in tropical Ecological zone. Main source of irrigation in district are canal, wells and tube wells.

Data:

The data comprises of fourteen years, from 2000 to 2013, data chosen is of secondary data. And also interview was conducted of twenty farmers about in district sibli and lasbella as shifting from sugarcane crop. Since the farmers blame the non-availability of water and dry season to this shifting. Sibi and Labella are the selected districts and the selected cash crops are cotton and sugarcane. Dependent variable is productivity (Y) in thousand tons for sugarcane and for cottons bales. Independent variables are temperature; mean yearly maximum and minimum temperature, i.e. Mxt and Mt respectively, humidity(H) shown in percentage, fertilizers(Fer) in kilo grams, number of tube wells(Tw), number of tractors (Trac), labour force(LF) used in cash crops and rain(R) in millimetres. Evidently the main focus of the thesis is on climatic variables like rain, temperature and humidity on output of cotton and sugarcane. Here we have eight variables Y, TW, If, Trac, mxt, Mt, Fer.

H here, Yc is dependent variable and Tw If Trac, mxt Mt, Fer and H, are independent variables.

Regression Model:

$$Y = B_0 + B_1tw + B_2lf + B_3trac + B_4mxt + B_5Mt + B_6fer + B_7h + u$$

Sample Regression Model:

$$Y = b_0 + b_1tw + b_2lf + b_3trac + b_4mxt + b_5Mt + b_6fer + b_7h + e$$

In this model population regression line is an estimator of sample regression line. the target is to estimate population regression line from sample regression line. Big "B's" are estimators of small "b's". Here we will know from "e" nature of "u". "U" is the residual for population regression line while for sample regression line residuals is "e". Our target is that from a sample regression line estimate the population regression line.

Unit root test is applied to make stationary all those variables that are not stationary of both district. And then in lasbella district the results of dependent variable which is production of sugarcane the value of R^2 is 92.74% which shows that model is good fitted and well explained by independent variables and probability value of F-statistic is 4.5%. The model of cotton production shows that 92.53% variation can be explained by independent variables and the value of F-statistic is 4.7% less than 5%. And then in district sibbi the results of dependent variable which is production of sugarcane the value of R^2 is 96.26% which shows that model is good fitted and well explained by independent variables and probability value of F-statistic is 1.2%. The model of cotton production shows that 89.31% variation can be explained by independent variables and the value of F-statistic is 3.3% less than 5%. There is no serial correlation in all the four production models.

Results and Discussion:

Table no.1 explains the results of the model of lasbella district.

TABLE NO.1

crop	maximum temperature		Minimum temperature		humidity		rain	
lasbella								
sugarcane	negative	3.773 %	negative	1.684 %	positive	0.402 %	positive	0.006
cotton	positive	5.869 %	positive	4.409 %	negative	0.573 %	negative	0.0573

The thesis results are summarised in detail here. Infected the results of maximum temperature in district lasbella for sugarcane are adverse and favourable for cotton production. Further the one degree change in temperature increases the productivity of cotton to 5.869 (%) percent and for sugarcane the change in maximum temperature decreases productivity to 3.773 (%) percent in district lasbella. Whereas for minimum temperature sugarcane production decreases to 1.684 percent due to change in 1 degree centigrade (Graceila et al, 2003). The change in one degree centigrade in

minimum temperature on cotton increases the productivity to 4.409 percent (Afzaal, et al.2009) (Haneef, et al.2009) (European Commission.2007). Next the change in humidity percent has a favourable effect on sugarcane, that is, 0.402 percent increase, but unfavourable effect on cotton, that is, 0.573 percent decrease. Same results justified too by (Darren Dogs) (Margin, et al.2005). Again the impact of climate change on rainfall on sugarcane has positive, i.e. due to one mm of rainfall has favourable effect, which increases production of sugarcane 0.006 percent and on cotton production due to change in one mm of rainfall effect is negative which decreases the productivity 0.573 percent (Hulme, 1996) (Rosenzweig, 2005) (Hillel, 2005).

Table no. 2 shows the results of district sibbi

TABLE NO. 2

crop sibbi	maximum temperature		minimum temperature		Humidity		Rain	
	sugarcane	positive	5.75%	negative	5.68%	positive	0.48 %	positive
cotton	negative	0.67%	positive	0.259%	positive	0.35 %	positive	0.006%

Since the results of maximum temperature due to climate change on sugarcane are helpful, i.e. change in 1°C in temperature increases production of sugarcane to 5.75% but the impact is damaging on cotton production, i.e. decreases the production to 0.67 %. Furthermore, the results of minimum temperature on sugarcane production are negative which decreases production to 5.68 percent due to change in 1 degree centigrade but on cotton increases the productivity to 0.259 percent. These results also justified by many researchers as (Afzaal, et al.2009), (Haneef, et al.2009), (European Commission.2007), Next the change in humidity percent has a favourable effect on both sugarcane & on cotton, i.e. 0.48 percent and 0.35 percent increase in both sugarcane and cotton production respectively due to change in 1 percent humidity. Same results justified too by (Darren Dogs), (Margin, et al.2005) (lobell, et al.2005) (Schlenker, et al.2005). Again the impact of climate change on rainfall on sugarcane has fine results, i.e. one mm of rainfall variation has favourable which rises production of sugarcane 0.035 percent and on cotton production due to change in one mm of rainfall effect is 0.006%. These results justified too by (Hillel, 2005) (Downing, 1992) (Hulme, 1996) (Rosenzweig, 2005).

Conclusion and Policy Implications:

Summarizing the results of the thesis I conclude that the impact of climate change varies on both crops. The transformation in one degree centigrade in minimum temperature reduces the output of sugarcane in both districts (sibbi and lasbella). As sugarcane is highly vulnerable to weather changes. Thus the same are the results of sibbi and lasbella districts. Variation in maximum temperature has a damaging impact in district lasbella as production decreases but the case is opposite in district sibbi. In district sibbi due to change in maximum temperature productivity increased. Change in maximum temperature in lasbella district shows encouraging results in increase in output of cotton. But the results of sibbi district shows decrease in production. Minimum temperature change has a good result in output of cotton in both districts. Due to change in temperature the cotton production has increased than before. The change in one-degree centigrade production has augmented. Rainfall is the important factor for crops. It's Variation in mm due to climate changes have a thru affect in both districts (lasbella & sibbi) and on both crops (sugarcane and cotton). Sugarcane is a c4 crop, rain has a direct influence on sugarcane. Due to aberration in rainfall mm in district lasbella and sibbi the production of sugarcane has more than before which is beneficial. In Lasbella district the production of cotton is decreased due to change in mm of rain. District lasbella is humid compare to sibbi district. Increase in rainfall directly affect the output and production of cotton. Cotton crop is vulnerable to rain in stages of seeding, open to boll and final harvesting stage. In district lasbella change in one percent in humidity results in production growth. Due to climate change in both districts the humidity percentage also variates. Whereas the one percent variation in humidity in sibbi also rise in output of sugarcane. Thus when due to climate change if the humidity deviates one percent output of sugarcane escalates in both districts. Thus the results of the changes in humidity is helpful in output on sugarcane. Results of model on cotton crops in district lasbella are not beneficial to output. When change in humidity occurs due to climate change cotton output reduces. Thus the impact is undesirable. But the case on district sibbi is opposite. Due to change in humidity percent the production of cotton up according to model results. Thus the results of temperature rain fall and humidity results shows the severity of climate change in both districts. The results vary in both districts indeed.

Policy Implications:

1. To setup reliable and better wide-ranging data and information system, farmer to farmer interactions and utilize existing data

by disaggregating and reintegrating them in more convenient way, and then using current baseline data, at least five years projected data be established for main sectors of the province.

2. Afterward climatic data and material should be systematized and used for planning. Moreover, farmers should be aware about causes of climate changes, for this purpose preparation should be provide to farmers through government interventions and trainings about impact of climate change and how to cope with climate change. Government response to climate change impacts are not fruitful, and no positive steps to cope this issue.
3. Water level is decreasing in all areas of Balochistan which shifted farmers to other crops, the results of this in district sibbi and lasbela sugarcane cropping has stopped and near to zero yield.
4. Again heat and drought resistance type of seeds should be deliver to farmers on subsidized rates and also motivation is recommended to use the provided seeds to cope with climate change affects.
5. Besides that, specific allocation of funds for forest department for reforestation should be kept in budget with facilitation of in time watering to cope with weather dryness. In fact, farmers should be well-versed about conservation of water, as day by day ground water level is dropping.
6. Construction of dams on immediate basis for conservation of water. Proper Timing should be adopted for watering of crops, usually evening timing and also useless discharge from tube wells should be reduced.
7. research on climate change should be promoted.

References:

- Abdullah, A. (2010) An Analysis of Bt. Cotton Cultivation in Punjab, Pakistan Using the Agriculture Decision Support System (ADSS). *AgBioForum* 13:1, 274–287.
- Ahmad Jan, Inam-Ul-Haq, Mohammad Saeed Akthar, (2000,2016) *Agriculture Statistics Balochistan, Quetta, Directorate crop reporting services Agriculture Department, Balochistan Quetta.*
- Ali, A. (2010) Impact of Land Tenure Arrangements, Bt Cotton Adoption and Market Participation on Welfare of Farm Households in Rural Pakistan. Kiel, Christian Albrechts Universität, Diss. (Doctoral Dissertation).
- Ali G. 2011 Climate Change Concerns & Emerging Challenges for Water & Food Security of Pakistan. *Food & Water*, 25 February, 2011, Colombo, Sri Lanka. [http:// www.slideshare.net /globalwaterpartnership/ 8-g-ali-gwp-iwmi-ws](http://www.slideshare.net/globalwaterpartnership/8-g-ali-gwp-iwmi-ws)
- Cai R, Bergstrom JC, Mullen JD, Wetzstein ME, Shurley WD (2011). Principal Component Analysis of Crop Yield Response to Climate Change (No. 103947). University of Georgia, Department of Agricultural and Applied Economics.
- Callaway, John M. (1982) An Analysis of Methods & Models for Assessing the Direct & Indirect Economic Impacts of CO₂ Induced Environmental Changes in the Agricultural Sector of the US Economy. Pacific Northwest Laboratory.
- M. Chandiposha, (2013). "Potential impact of climate change in sugarcane and mitigation strategies in Zimbabwe," *African Journal of Agricultural Research*, vol. 8, pp. 2814–2818.
- Ogden, A.E., and J.L. Innes. 2008. Climate Change adaptation & regional forest planning in southern Yukon, Canada, *Mitigation & Adaptation Strategies for Global Change* 13(8);833-861.

Rosen Zweg, C. and D. Hillel. 1995. Potential Impacts of Climate Change on Agriculture & Supply of food.

Tubiello F N *et al* 2007. Crop response to elevated CO₂ and world food supply: a comment on 'Food for Thought...' by Long *et al*, *Science* 312:1918-1921 *Eur. J.Agron.* **26** 215–23

UNDP, 2010, screening tool & guide line to support the mainstreaming of climate change adaptation into development assistance. A stocktaking report, New York.

Mediating Effect of Work Engagement between Work-Life Balance and Turn over Intention in Higher Education Institutions of Quetta:

By

¹ Muhammad Haroon ² Dr. Danish

Abstract:

In modern working environment organizations ask employees to invest their time and energy for betterment of organizations. While employees are in pressure to manage their time and energy for work-and life aspects together that affect their engagement level with work. The purpose of this study is to explain the turnover intention from work-life balance and work engagement based on theory of social exchange among faculties of higher education institute of Quetta Pakistan. 300 Self-administered questionnaires were distributed to teachers of four universities (public and private) operating in Quetta through proportional stratified sampling technique. Multiple linear regressions and Bootstrapping 5000 resample approach was applied to test hypotheses. Result indicates that teachers are facing work-life balance issues that affect their engagement level at work place. Despite the work-life balance issues teachers' turnover intention was at low because of permanent nature of job. It is recommended that supervisors should support teachers to manage their work-life balance by providing autonomy at work place.

Keywords: Work-life balance, work engagement, turnover intention, job autonomy

Introduction:

In globalized world the role of human resource management is to retain best talent for longer period of time to achieve long term advantages. For that organization invest huge amount and time to train their employees for betterment of organizations. At part of employees such pressures from organizations force employees to invest their time and

¹M.Phil. scholar (Institute of Management Sciences) in Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

²Supervisor and Lecturer Department of Institute of Management Sciences University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

energy for the betterment of organizations (Adler, 2012). Due to these pressures employee struggle to manage contrary pressures from organization and at private lives as well (Aryee, Srinivas, & Tan, 2005). Over the period of time voluminous literature has produced to find the factors that affect employee retention so that possible strategies to retain employees can be developed (De Lange et al., 2008; Shankar & Bhatnagar, 2010; Suifan, Abdallah, & Diab, 2016). The earlier studies were focused from equity theory perspective in which perceived organization justice is key component for turnover intention (Loi, Hang-Yue, & Foley, 2006); from the leadership perspective the servant leadership characteristics are more likely to decrease the turnover intention (Jaramillo, Grisaffe, Chonko, & Roberts, 2009), from cognitive perspective the psychological health includes psychological capital and wellbeing (Gupta & Shaheen, 2017), from the perspective of employee engagement (Saks, 2006), and critical factor in economies where unemployment rate is high, and the employees' right are not protected, women enrollment is increasing in job market is the study of work-life balance (Sirgy & Lee, 2018).

There is growing literature that are documenting that most of employees have intention to leave when work-life is imbalance in organization (Balmforth & Gardner, 2006; Beauregard & Henry, 2009; Boamah & Laschinger, 2016; Colichi, Bocchi, Lima, & Popim, 2017). Therefore work-life balance is critical factor for organization to be care off otherwise create huge costs for organizations in terms of low productivity and low engagement of employees with their work (Pichler, 2009). Now organizations has realized that the work-life balance is powerful resource tool and has developed, implemented strategies for better employee engagement such as Microsoft, Shell, HP and several education institutes that are responsible for preparing the graduates (Lindfelt, Ip, Gomez, & Barnett, 2017). The work-life balance is based on contrary activities raised from jobs and work, and for good balance employees need to prioritize their activities and task. For balancing contrary activities employees should have the ability of prioritization that are linked with time management and productivity (Sirgy & Lee, 2018).

Several surveys have been conducted on work-life balance, for instance, the European survey was conducted in 1991-2010 in which reveal that around 20% employees are struggling while managing their work-life activities (Abendroth & Den Dulk, 2011). While in Netherlands the survey revealed that employees have little concern for work-life balance activities therefore placed as top ranked country in this regard (Schermerhorn et al., 2014). The primary reasons documented are the

policies and structures of organizations are supportive to their employees and overall national structure is built to facilitate their inhabitants (Schermerhorn et al., 2014) according to their situations (Gupta & Shaheen, 2017). But research document that those who think to leave their jobs identify the work-life balance is critical factor due to which their well-beings are stake (Colichi et al., 2017). Previous studies has examined the effect of work-life balance on turnover intention and found the significant results that are based on different practices (Boamah & Laschinger, 2016). Similarly other researchers have documented the employee engagement as one key factor of turnover intention (Gupta & Shaheen, 2017). Further several other researchers found the similar relationship between work engagement and turnover (Timms et al., 2015). However, little research documents the integrated frame work to explain the turnover intention from the perspective of support and engagement together especially from higher education institute perspectives (Lindfelt et al., 2017). The purpose of this study is to explain the turnover intention from work-life balance and work engagement based on theory of social exchange among faculties of higher education institute of Quetta Pakistan.

The academic contribution of this study is that it is explaining the turnover intention from employee engagement and work-life balance perspective that would enhance the understanding the nature of relationships if applied together in the context of developing countries where female ratio is also increasing in higher education sector that create the dual responsibility that can affect the employee engagement at work place and likely to leave organization. Moreover, the practical contribution is that organization would understand the role of managers' support and the factor of job autonomy by which organization can manage their employees very well and ensure their full potential at work place while managing home responsibilities as well. Hence this study can contribute in designing policies and practices to increase employee engagement at work place (Parkes & Langford, 2008). Thus organizations are in position to charter the role of work life balance in reducing turnover intention along with the mediating effect of work engagement.

Literature Review:

Hypothesis Development:

Earlier studies have explored several work-life balance practices that are predispose to increase the engagement level among employees (De Lange et al., 2008; Saks, 2006) and good performance (Baltes, Briggs, Huff, Wright, & Neuman, 1999). The theory of social exchange elaborates the link between the balancing the work and job that are associated with

engagement at work place (Cook & Emerson, 1987). According to this theory when employers provide care, development opportunities, address the employees' issue and show the actions that promote justice, in return employee show favorable attitude, pay attention to work, work with honesty and reciprocate the same treatment towards organizations that are helpful for organization productivity (Adler, 2012; Bakker, 2011; Beauregard & Henry, 2009). When apply the social exchange theory to work-life balance, employee feels that organization is caring for their problems, provide maximum support to address the issues, support to manage the demands of work and life. This treatment from organization creates the positive perception among employees that during crisis organization will help and would not create issues. This perceived support motivates employee to give more than their best to achieve the organizational goals (Eisenberger et al., 2002; Richman, Civian, Shannon, Jeffrey Hill, & Brennan, 2008).

H1: Supervisor support significantly contribute in work-life balance

H2: Job autonomy significantly contribute in work-life balance

When employers provide the resources, it increases some level of engagement (Saks, 2006). In earlier studies results indicate that the supportive work-life practices including manager support and flexibility (job autonomy) has positive relationship with employee engagement (Schaufeli & Bakker, 2004). Further study suggests that support to recovery from work-life conflict can enhance the work-life balance that contributes in employee engagement (Suifan et al., 2016). The recovered employees are more resilient to conflict to future situations and increase ability to manage their work-life activities and enhance work engagement, thus it is hypothesized that,

H3: Work life balance has significant relationship with work engagement

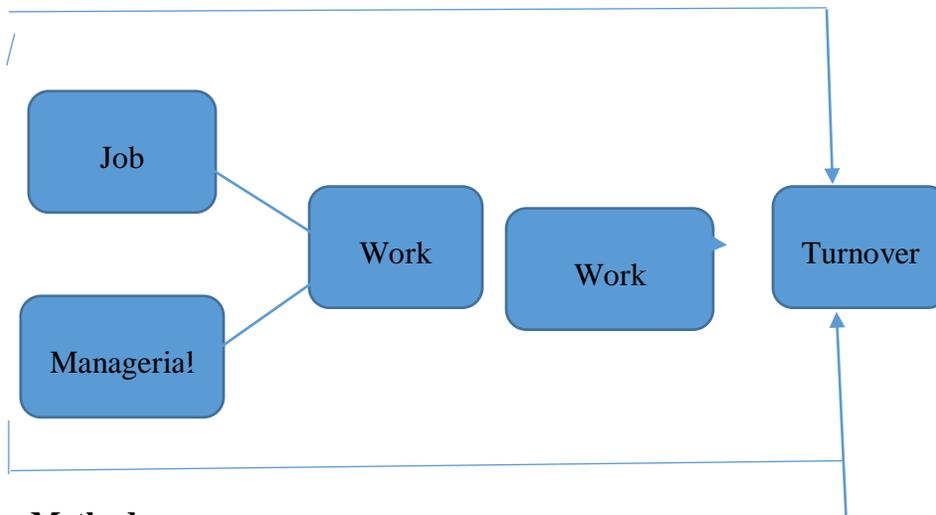
Further scholar conceptualize the intention is a best predictor of turnover (Saks, 2006). The underlying reason is that engaged people are high with energy level that make employee proactive and persistent towards work and are happy at work place that reduce their turnover intention. Hence, when employees think that they have better engagement level reduce the intention to leave work place. On these lines a number of research has been conducted in which work engagement is found inverse relationship with turnover intention, means when employees have high level of

engagement, would reduce the turn over intention (Bakker & Bal, 2010; De Lange et al., 2008; Gupta & Shaheen, 2017). Thus, it is hypothesized that

H4: Work engagement negatively influences intention to turnover

In a broader sense, job autonomy (flexibility) allows employees to balance their work and non-work activities through appropriate scheduling and prioritizing the tasks. When this flexibility is further supported by the managers who are responsible to create the good working environment help employees to balance their issues and also ensure the work is done effectively (Baltes et al., 1999). Based on organization support theory explains that how employees are engaged with their work that create the positive work place outcomes. The manager supports motivate, encourage, and reduce stress creating due to work-life balance among employees who in turn dedicate themselves for organization. Thus it is hypothesized that

H5: the relationship between WLB and TI is mediated through Work engagement



Methods:

To carry out research hypo-deductive design was opted with cross-sectional nature of data. The target population was teachers (Faculty members responsible for teaching) from 2 public (UOB, BUIETMS), 1 semi-government (SBK) and 1 private (Alhamd) university operating in Quetta. Teachers were selected because nature of work is research and teaching, responsible to contribute in uplift ranking of universities through publication and patent registration that requires abundant time and might

affect work-life issues. For appropriate estimation of sample size, the estimated teachers in each university were obtained from registrar office, accumulatively 1344 teachers were working in 4 universities. Sample size was calculated at 95% confidence interval and 5% error of Margins for 1344 population, the obtained sample size was 300. For appropriate allocation the proportionate stratified sampling technique was utilized for appropriate representation of university according to which UOB were 33% (92), BUIETMS had 38% (105), SBK 22% (61) and Alhamd Islamic 7% (20) had in sample size participation. The self-administered questionnaires were distributed in which 02 sections were developed. First section contained demographic information (gender, age, marital status, qualification, designation, experience, partners working). The second part consist of variable measured on 5-point Likert scale ranging from strongly disagree to strongly agree where questions for work-life balance 14 items, work engagement 6 items, supervisor support 3 items, Job Autonomy 3 items and Turnover intention had 3 items.

Results and Discussions:

The demographic distribution highlights that male 54% and female 46% had participation in survey showing appropriate participation from gender perspective. From qualification wise 53% respondents were MS/M.Phil. Leads to 28% Masters and 19% were PhDs. For designation 70% were lecturers, 25% Assistant Professors, 4% Associate professors and 1% were professors. The ages of respondents were mostly between 31-40 years of age (48%) while respondent of 18-30 years was 39%, and rest were between 41-55 years 13% showing that majority of respondents were middle age. As the work-life balance is assumed difficult for those who are married due to responsibility, 69% were married and 31% were single and if life-partner of married couples are working then it could create more pressure to balance life issues thus out of 206 married couples 45% having their life-partner working and 55% were not working. Further dependents also create pressure on work-life balance, the 61% had dependents and 39% were not having dependents responsibility. As instruments were adapted from earlier studies, the confirmatory factor analysis (CFA) were used. Before analyzing CFA, KMO and Bartlett's test were conducted that check sample adequacy and non-uniformity of matrices. Results indicate that value of KMO is .771 near to 1 and value of Bartlett's test of sphericity is significant (.000<.05). Hence data was suitable for applying CFA. Two tests were conducted in order to examine the construct validity: (1) convergent validity, (2) discriminant validity. Convergent validity demonstrates how the measures are related to each

other; and simply, this test shows whether measures can be in the same scale or not. Convergent validity is examined by using the factor loading of each item (should > .50), reliability (should >.60) and the average variance extracted (AVE) of each construct (should >.40). All the variables (see table 1) have convergent validity.

Table 1
Result of Factor loadings

Variables	Composite reliabilities	Average variance extracted (AVE)
Work Engagement	.808	.45
Work-life Balance	.956	.66
Supervisor Support	.830	.81
Job Autonomy	.864	.70
Turnover Intention	.883	.74

Source: Author calculations based on primary data

The discriminating validity indicates how well each construct discriminate each other (nature of independence) and correlation method applied to measure discriminant validity in which square root of AVE is compared with correlations of relevant constructs where AVEs should be greater than correlation values (Henseler, Ringle, & Sarstedt, 2015). Table 2 shows that square root of AVEs are greater that correlational values hence constructs are well discriminated. As convergent and discriminant validity is established the regression analysis for hypothesis testing is sufficient.

Table 2

Correlations and Descriptive statistics

Pearson correlations	Mean	S.D	1	2	3	4	5
1.Worklife Balance	3.76	.818	.81	.320	.410	.313	.266
2.Work Engagement	4.14	.406		.67	.003	.129	.088
3.Supervisor Support	3.64	.951			.90	.339	.122
4.Job Autonomy	3.85	.514				.83	.154
5.Turnover Intention	1.92	.527					.86

Note. Diagonal values are AVE (Average variance extracted), cross diagonal correlation values

In the descriptive statistics all measures were carried out through a five-point Likert ranging scale such as strongly disagree (1) disagree (2) neutral (3) agree (3) strongly agree (5). The standard deviation and mean score for all five variables are as follows; work-life balance value is 3.76 and .64055, work-engagement is 4.14 and .406, supervisor support 3.64

and .951, Job Autonomy is 3.85 and .514 and Turnover intention value is 1.92 and .527. The most important that despite the mean value of work-life balance is 3.76 means having issues to manage their work-life, the intention to leave job is at low primarily because of permanent nature of job (Saunders & Lewis, 2012).

Hypothesis test

To check the hypothesis i.e. Job-autonomy and supervisor support play significance role in work-life balance, multiple linear Regression (MLR) was used. Initially the MLR assumptions checked. For normality the value of Mahalanobis Distance was 20.05 which is higher value indicated that the data is not having outliers and showing normality. For auto-correlation the value of Durbin Watson was 1.6 that is within the limit of 1.5-2.5 showing that there is no auto-correlation between predictors. Further the value of Tolerance is $.679 > .1$ and value of VIF is $2.04 < 10$ showing that there is less multi-collinearity among predictors. Moreover, to check multi-collinearity the Correlation coefficients values among predictors need to be smaller than .08 that found accurately (see table 2), hence the MLR test is acceptable. The results of MLR indicates that F value is ($F=37.654$, $p < .05$) significant, value of R-square is .202 showing that predictors (job autonomy and supervisor support) has 20% explaining the variance in work-life balance. Further the value of Beta for supervisor support is .343 ($p < .05$) showing that if 1% change in supervisor support will lead to 34% change in work-life balance, thus indicate the high importance of supervisor support for work-life balance. Moreover, the beta value of Job autonomy is .197 ($p < .05$) highlighting that if 1% autonomy at work place is changed that leads to 19% better in managing work-life balance.

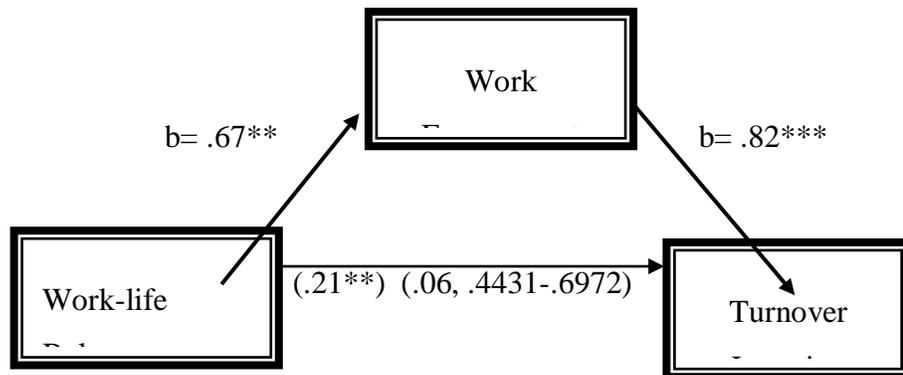
Table 3
Results of Simple Linear Regression

Hypothesis	Regression analysis	Regression weights (Beta values)	R2	F Statistics	P Value	Hypothesis supported
H1	SPT → WBL	.343	.202	37.654	.000*	Yes
	JBA → WBL	.197			.000*	

Note. *P < 0.05. SPT: Supervisor support, JBA: Job Autonomy, WBL: Work life balance

The mediation effect of work engagement (ENG) between work-life balance (WBL) and Turnover intention (TNI)

To check the mediation effect of work engagement between work-life balance and turnover intention (Baron & Kenny, 1986) approach was utilized. Results of each component was obtained through the bootstrapping method with bias-corrected confidence estimates, (MacKinnon, Lockwood, & Williams, 2004; Preacher & Hayes, 2004) with 95% confidence interval at 5000 bootstrap resamples (Preacher & Hayes, 2008) through the process of Andrew F Hayes. Results of direct relationship show that WBL has significantly and positively related with ENG ($b = .67, p = .00 < .05$), ENG has positive and significant relationship with TNI ($b = .82, p = .00 < .05$), WBL has significant relationship with TNI ($b = .21, p = .00 < .05$). Further results of mediation analysis indicate that when ENG is added as mediator between WBL and TNI (see table 1) The coefficient (Beta) reduces from .21 to .06 and the values of lower limit (LICT) and upper limit (UICT) are greater than zero (.4431 _ .6972) when controlling for ENG thus suggested full mediation



Conclusion and Recommendation:

The purpose of study was to examine the mediating effect of work engagement between work-life balance and turnover intentions. Further this study examined the effect of supervisor support and job autonomy on work-life balance. Results indicate that supervisor support and job autonomy is significant predictors for work-life balance especially the supervisor role has high beta effect on work-life balance. Further the work-life balance and work engagement were significantly positive correlated indicates that managing work-life would contribute in work engagement. Interestingly the work life balance and turnover intention was found weak relationship because nature of job of teachers are permanent thus having low intention to leave job despite challenge at work place. Further work engagement has partial mediating effect on relationship between work-life balance and turnover intention. It is recommended that universities should highlight the role of supervisor to support their staff in managing work=life balance issues and provide them sort of autonomy that would contribute in work engagement. Due to time and financial constraints this study was only conducted in HEIs of Quetta. The future research can be conducted in different educational institutes particularly schools and colleges.

References:

- Abendroth, A.-K., & Den Dulk, L. (2011). Support for the work-life balance in Europe: The impact of state, workplace and family support on work-life balance satisfaction. *Work, employment and society, 25*(2), 234-256.
- Adler, S. (2012). Work engagement: A handbook of essential theory and research edited by Arnold B. Bakker and Michael P. Leiter. *Personnel Psychology, 65*(1), 204-207.
- Aryee, S., Srinivas, E. S., & Tan, H. H. (2005). Rhythms of life: antecedents and outcomes of work-family balance in employed parents. *Journal of applied psychology, 90*(1), 132.
- Bakker, A. B. (2011). An evidence-based model of work engagement. *Current Directions in Psychological Science, 20*(4), 265-269.
- Bakker, A. B., & Bal, M. P. (2010). Weekly work engagement and performance: A study among starting teachers. *Journal of Occupational and Organizational Psychology, 83*(1), 189-206.
- Balmforth, K., & Gardner, D. (2006). Conflict and facilitation between work and family: Realizing the outcomes for organizations. *New Zealand Journal of Psychology, 35*(2), 69-76.
- Baltes, B. B., Briggs, T. E., Huff, J. W., Wright, J. A., & Neuman, G. A. (1999). Flexible and compressed workweek schedules: A meta-analysis of their effects on work-related criteria. *Journal of applied psychology, 84*(4), 496.
- Beauregard, T. A., & Henry, L. C. (2009). Making the link between work-life balance practices and organizational performance. *Human resource management review, 19*(1), 9-22.
- Bluedorn, A. C. (1982). A unified model of turnover from organizations. *Human relations, 35*(2), 135-153.
- Boamah, S. A., & Laschinger, H. (2016). The influence of areas of worklife fit and work-life interference on burnout and turnover intentions among new graduate nurses. *Journal of nursing management, 24*(2).
- Colichi, R. M. B., Bocchi, S. C. M., Lima, S. A. M., & Popim, R. C. (2017). Interactions between quality of life at work and family: integrative review. *International Archives of Medicine, 9*.
- Cook, K. S., & Emerson, R. M. (1987). Social exchange theory.
- Crompton, R., & Lyonette, C. (2006). Work-life 'balance' in Europe. *Acta sociologica, 49*(4), 379-393.

- de Kort, M. The relationship between work-life balance, work engagement and participation in employee development activities: A moderated mediation model.
- De Lange, A. H., De Witte, H., & Notelaers, G. (2008). Should I stay or should I go? Examining longitudinal relations among job resources and work engagement for stayers versus movers. *Work & Stress*, 22(3), 201-223.
- Demerouti, E., Derks, D., Lieke, L., & Bakker, A. B. (2014). New ways of working: Impact on working conditions, work–family balance, and well-being *The impact of ICT on quality of working life* (pp. 123-141): Springer.
- Eisenberger, R., Stinglhamber, F., Vandenberghe, C., Sucharski, I. L., & Rhoades, L. (2002). Perceived supervisor support: Contributions to perceived organizational support and employee retention. *Journal of applied psychology*, 87(3), 565.
- Emslie, C., & Hunt, K. (2009). ‘Live to Work’ or ‘Work to Live’? A Qualitative Study of Gender and Work–life Balance among Men and Women in Mid-life. *Gender, Work & Organization*, 16(1), 151-172.
- Gregory, A., & Milner, S. (2009). Work–life balance: A matter of choice? *Gender, Work & Organization*, 16(1), 1-13.
- Gupta, M., & Shaheen, M. (2017). Impact of work engagement on turnover intention: Moderation by psychological capital in India. *Business: Theory and Practice*, 18, 136.
- Hussain, T., & Asif, S. (2012). Is employees’ turnover intention driven by organizational commitment and perceived organizational support. *Journal of quality and technology management*, 8(2), 1-10.
- Jaramillo, F., Grisaffe, D. B., Chonko, L. B., & Roberts, J. A. (2009). Examining the impact of servant leadership on salesperson’s turnover intention. *Journal of Personal Selling & Sales Management*, 29(4), 351-365.
- Lindfelt, T., Ip, E. J., Gomez, A., & Barnett, M. J. (2017). The impact of work-life balance on intention to stay in academia: Results from a national survey of pharmacy faculty. *Research in Social and Administrative Pharmacy*.
- Loi, R., Hang-Yue, N., & Foley, S. (2006). Linking employees' justice perceptions to organizational commitment and intention to leave: The mediating role of perceived organizational support. *Journal of Occupational and Organizational Psychology*, 79(1), 101-120.
- ManpowerGroup. (2015). 2015 Talent Shortage Survey.

- McGinnity, F., & Whelan, C. T. (2009). Comparing work-life conflict in Europe: Evidence from the European social survey. *Social Indicators Research*, 93(3), 433-444.
- Oldham, G. R., Hackman, J. R., & Pearce, J. L. (1976). Conditions under which employees respond positively to enriched work. *Journal of applied psychology*, 61(4), 395.
- Parkes, L. P., & Langford, P. H. (2008). Work-life balance or work-life alignment? A test of the importance of work-life balance for employee engagement and intention to stay in organisations. *Journal of Management & Organization*, 14(3), 267-284.
- Pichler, F. (2009). Determinants of work-life balance: Shortcomings in the contemporary measurement of WLB in large-scale surveys. *Social Indicators Research*, 92(3), 449.
- Rich, B. L., Lepine, J. A., & Crawford, E. R. (2010). Job engagement: Antecedents and effects on job performance. *Academy of management journal*, 53(3), 617-635.
- Richman, A. L., Civian, J. T., Shannon, L. L., Jeffrey Hill, E., & Brennan, R. T. (2008). The relationship of perceived flexibility, supportive work-life policies, and use of formal flexible arrangements and occasional flexibility to employee engagement and expected retention. *Community, work and family*, 11(2), 183-197.
- Risa, S. (2016). Impact of E Recruitment on Human Resource Supply Chain Management An Empirical Investigation of Service Industry in Indian Context.
- Saks, A. M. (2006). Antecedents and consequences of employee engagement. *Journal of managerial psychology*, 21(7), 600-619.
- Schaufeli, W. B., & Bakker, A. B. (2004). Job demands, job resources, and their relationship with burnout and engagement: A multi-sample study. *Journal of organizational Behavior*, 25(3), 293-315.
- Schermerhorn, J., Davidson, P., Poole, D., Woods, P., Simon, A., & McBarron, E. (2014). *Management: Foundations and Applications (2nd Asia-Pacific Edition)*: John Wiley & Sons.
- Shankar, T., & Bhatnagar, J. (2010). Work life balance, employee engagement, emotional consonance/dissonance & turnover intention. *Indian Journal of Industrial Relations*, 74-87.
- Sirgy, M. J., & Lee, D.-J. (2018). Work-life balance: An integrative review. *Applied Research in Quality of Life*, 13(1), 229-254.
- Suifan, T. S., Abdallah, A. B., & Diab, H. (2016). The Influence of Work Life Balance on Turnover Intention in Private Hospitals: The

Mediating Role of Work Life Conflict. *European Journal of Business and Management*, 8(20), 126-139.

Timms, C., Brough, P., O'Driscoll, M., Kalliath, T., Siu, O. L., Sit, C., & Lo, D. (2015). Flexible work arrangements, work engagement, turnover intentions and psychological health. *Asia Pacific Journal of Human Resources*, 53(1), 83-103.

**Examining the role of social media in political change:
An empirical study of Pakistan**

By

¹Shah Nawaz Mangi, ²Dr. Yousaf Ali Rodini, ³Dr. Abdul Wahid Zehri

Abstract:

To examine the role of social media in the political change of Pakistan is one of the most important aims of the current study. Due to the deductive nature of the study, cross-sectional technique was selected for data collection. Data was collected from the capital cities of various provinces (Karachi, Quetta, Peshawar & Lahore). In total 338 samples were collected, after deducting missing values and outliers, 314 samples were declared valid for further analysis. Majority of the respondents were young male having bachelor degree education. Data was analyzed through SPSS. The results show that overall, mean value was in between 2.3-3.92 and standard deviation in between 1.06-2.21. Cronbach alpha was conducted to examine item's internal consistency; overall reliability was found 0.81. Both hypotheses were accepted. This study finds that social media is playing significant and positive role in political change. Despite of that, the current study suggest that state should take steps in-order to check the genuineness of the information, shared through social media. Alike the other studies of social sciences, present study is not free from the limitations. Therefore, for the future researchers, it suggests longitudinal method for data collection. Additionally, broadcast as well as print media can also be examined in the future.

Keywords: Social media, Political change, Pakistan

¹Professor in Department of Area Study Centre Far East and South East Asia University of Sindh Jamshoro Pakistan

²Assistant Professor in Department of Pakistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

³PHD Scholar and Assistant Professor in Institute of Management Sciences University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

Introduction:

Human history witnesses that ‘change’ is the only thing that does not change. It prevails in every society of the world, especially it is dominated in the society which desires to satisfy the public or fulfill their needs. A society requires change as it can transmit the old procedures into new one (Nworah, 2005). The world has seen different kinds of changes or shifts. These shifts might be; from rural to urban, agriculture to industries, regions to states, dictatorship to democracy and north to south. These changes have been observed in almost every aspect human life such as; economy, living style, education, culture, politics, behavior, attitude, family structure and many more. Pakistani society has also witnessed these changes since independence but the irony is that, the common man has not been benefited completely by all these changes due to the chronic restrictions by the state authorities.

The changes in political process are simply known as political change. It is a modification or variation in any facet of political form, process or pattern. Besides, it is the variation in conducts and established process of political web or relations (Lauer, 1982). It is argued in the literature that political change is a fundamental shift in the political structure which is already established. According to Olagbaju (2015) there are numerous factors which affect political change but the most prominent are human inter-action (communication) and level of patriotism in leadership. Language or people’s contact are also considered essential for political change because it is a compound of commitment and co-operation of all those who are beneficiaries of this change. Pakistan’ life is a multitude of political change. The variables which are affecting political change in Pakistan might be internal as well as external. Social scientist and international research institutes have examined these changes through various variables like; fragile democracy, poverty, ethnic issues, military dominance, education, economic crisis, lack of contact with international community, political participation, lack of public trust and many more. Existing literature suggests that since last decade, social media is playing a significant role in changing the political patterns in Pakistan. Before going in detail, we must understand the term “social media” and conditions of media in Pakistan.

Conceptualizing the Term Social Media:

Term social media defines an informative and social platform that consists on different webs, technologies and applications. It facilitates people to connect each other online (i-e YouTube, Twitter, Facebook, Instagram,

WhatsApp, etc.). This rapid emergence of social media has started scholarly debate about the consequences and impact of social media on human attitude, behavior and actions. Globally, social media is playing a dynamic role in organizing the public, against any unhappy incident or government policies. It invigorates the social movements and shares the uncensored information among public. During the last decade, it is playing fundamental role in changing the scenario of various societies. Notably, election protest in Iran 2009, political revolution in Moldova 2009, Haiti earthquake 2010, where social media played a marvelous role in connecting and uniting the people in the conditions of crisis. Additionally, the role of social media also got attention during the recent Arab uprising and military failure revolt in Turkey. Besides, in the general election of Singapore (2011), Pakistan (2013 and 2018) and presidential election (2016) of United States, the platform of social media was widely used by different political parties. Further, it is used to get authentic and quick information about any happening and location of hospitals during any dangerous situation. This tool is increasing awareness among the masses to help or condemn any action or cause. Sheedy (2011) claims, for the first time in human history, everyone became a journalist. Notwithstanding, this mean of communication remains contentious since its birth, because authoritarian rulers, governments and institutions have tried to curtail the freedom of social media or sought to regulate or control this platform whenever it threatens to their status quo or lead a debate about the malfunction of institutions, corruption and transparency. Social media is facing different kind of limitations and hurdles in the various regions or states of the modern world such as; Burma, China, Saudi Arabia, Russia and many other countries. Following section briefly highlights the woeful plight of the media in Pakistan.

Status of Media in Pakistan:

Islamic Republic of Pakistan was created as a democratic state but the parallel fact is that democracy remained fragile in the state. More than forty years' military directly or in-directly ruled the country. During the entire military regime, media remained dormant and strictly controlled by the government authorities. Military rule not only violated human rights and democratic values but media freedom was also curtailed brutally. Many journalists were killed and imprisoned. Additionally, government suppressed several pro-democratic and social movements.

The status of media shows how the youth in a time of globalization and modernization strived to find their identity and notion of citizenship, freedom of expression and social interactions that is not only technological but constitutional right of them.

All broadcasting and daily newspapers were directly or indirectly censored during military regime, other publications had to get approval prior to be published.

During last decade, non-governmental group, civil society and media institutions to groom up gradually in Pakistan. Soon after the emergence imposed by Musharraf (the then President of Pakistan) in 2007, media saw a potential change during the entire movement launched for the independence of the judiciary. Over the time, this sector strengthened itself slowly and gradually for the greater freedom of expression. Media landscape in Pakistan has become stronger with the introduction of mobile phones and internet. Although majority of the population in Pakistan taking advantages of the social media but the rural areas of the country are still waiting for media penetration and internet access. The civilian government is pledging to wash away these hurdles within couple of years. Despite of the fact, there are visible and durable barrier are present in the way of social media but the youth in urban areas of the country prefers social media to express their ideas and to share information. Besides youth; this platform is also providing due space to the journalists, organizations, government ministers, public figures, celebrities and those who have internet access. Published literature suggests that social media has become mainstream platform where broader range of topics are being discussed by the public more openly than ever. Brooten (2016) declares this as a positive and significant change in the Pakistan's society but he also expects from social media to fulfill the remaining gap between civil society and media.

This paper is an attempt to examine the role of social media in political change. In the upcoming section extensive literature review has been given, which highlights the role of social media in modern world and the importance of this tool of communication, followed by research methodology and data analysis. In the end, findings and suggestions of the study are described.

Review of Literature:

The term "political change" has an immense umbrella to comprehend the fundamental and civic outcomes. These outcomes are the result of growing awareness, behavioral change, increased understanding, participation and change in policies that are constituted to provide justice. It starts from the individuals and engulfs groups, institutions, community and finally, the entire society colored by it. Political change has been examined in every time and in every region of the world. Existing literature witnessed that there are many factors that may affect political

change. According to Olagbaju (2015) it appears through the contacts of language and culture with other societies. He further explains that with the contacts of two or more than two societies, their cultures, languages, beliefs and values are exchanged. Some time a society left its impact to the others and some time it borrows different traits from others. Dike (2008) defines that the change is totally dependent on the way in which leader mobilized the resources. Likewise, it is the public attitude towards change that brings the change in the society (Bhattacharyya, 2015). Adversely, Lauer (1982) argues that the change cannot be occurs through one factor but many variables involves into it. According to the findings of his study, social structure, cultural factors, values and attitudes, population change, procedural norms, technological factors and physical environment are the main factors which bring political change in the society. On another place Olagbaju (2015) declares language as the powerful and unique tool behind this change. In addition, he says it is the language that exposes different cultures and norms of the society. Besides, many social scientists claim that industries and technology is playing vital role in political change (Zhuo *et al.*, 2011). Social communication technology enables people across the world to connect and create their independent communities from their own location (Harasim, 1993). The social community which is developed through social media is far above from the geographical sphere (Meyrowitz, 1985). Social media helps people to mobilize and coordinate, it has changed the way of communication and it engage people in religious, political, economic, cultural, entertain mental, and social dialogues (Seib, 2008). It was the social media and modern communication technology which fueled the uprising in Northern African countries (Seib, 2008; Campbell, 2011). The power of social media can be measured through the actions embattled leaders took against it during the Arab uprising (Zhou *et al.*, 2011). Social media is a tool of “interaction between social context, political purpose and technological possibility” (Gillan, *et al.*, 2008: 151). The platform of social media is helpful in connecting many-to many, many-to-one and one-to-one. Additionally, the ability of social movement can be increased through social media by linking one movement to other organizations and in the result a wide network of the people developed (Akashraj *et al.*, 2014). This newly generated platform of social media is not only to share the information or connect the people but this is a vibrant weapon to defend the ideology and it can be used against the ideological enemies as well (Jordan and Taylor, 2004). Numerous researchers find social media as a strong factor for political and regime changes. The histrionic impact of Panama Leaks and Wiki Leaks in world politics, Tahrir Square, occupy movement, usage of

social media in recent election campaigns in Malaysia are the significant example of the role played by social media in political change (Shirky, 2011; Jones, 2011; Anderson, 2011; & Harb, 2011). The link between politics and social media was also examined by Kasoma, (1995) and Fiske, (1996). Many researchers like; Ito, (2010); Livingstone, (2008); Knobel and Lankshear, (2007); Jenkins *et al*, (2006) and Prensky, (2001) argued that there is a strong link between the behavior of the young and social media. The political interest among the young has been increased with the advent of Twitter, Facebook, YouTube, Wikis, Blogs etc. (Loader, 2007; & Jenkins *et al*, 2006). Hence, it is apparent in the published literature that social media has a strong connection with the behavioral, political, social and cultural change. Van Laer *et al*, (2010) opine that it was the social media that informs outside the world about the brutalities, ethnic crises, and undemocratic norms of the isolated Burma.

Contrarily, many studies find negative impact of social media on the attitude of the young and social norms. According to Sheedy (2011) the information which is being spread through social media is lacking the authenticity. In other words, it can be say that rumors or misinformation is mainly spreading through social media. In this way, numerous social scientists praise the ability of social media to connect and reach masses across the globe, but they are not fully satisfied with the ability of social media that compels people to take action. This argument is not new, Lazarfeld and Merton (1996) finds that social media is a major cause which aware the people about a particular topic or subject but no any action is being taken practically. They further argue that no political change is developed by the social media but it helps to apply the existing values in the society. Likewise, others find minimal effects of social media in society. According to their argument, political change comes on the ground by the people because it needs strong social and political ties, while social media create merely weak ties (Gladwell, 2010).

According to the theory of ties (Granovetter, 1973, p. 1365) weak ties can help friends to transfer knowledge and to find a job, while these are only strong ties, in which people can trust each other. Strong ties affect; emotions, desires, feelings and it unite people in a time of crisis. The claim of strong and weak ties is rejected by McPherson *et al*, (2015). According to the findings of their study, it is not about strong or weak ties, it is all about availability and access. They further argue that there are so many people around the world that have no one, whom they discuss and share important matters as well as their personal feelings. This argument is supported by Mainwaring (2011), he claims social media minimize the barrier of activism and it provides a platform where people can exchange

their thoughts and ideas easily and openly without any kind of state limitations. The effect of this platform is much important for society. Shirky (2009, p. 23) defines the effect of this communication tool in this way, “social media provides group action that gives human society its particular character, and anything that changes the way groups get things done will affect society as a whole”. Akashraj (2014) opines that the coming decade is very important for human society as well as nations.

Thus, the impact of social media on political change varies from state to state or region to region, it may be due to the socio-demographic difference, different facilities and access to internet. No doubt social media is a transparent mood of communication but it is difficult to say either it has positive or negative impact on political change. Therefore, the idea to examine the role of social media in political change has been chosen. The researcher claims, on the basis of reviewed literature that, the role of social media in Pakistan has been severely ignored.

Objectives of the Study:

This study objects to investigate;

- 1) The role of social media in political change in Pakistan
- 2) The impact of social media in the society of Pakistan

Hypothesis:

H1: There is significant and positive role of social media in political change.

H2: There is significant and positive impact of social media in society.

Research Methodology:

Data was collected through cross-sectional survey method. For that an instrument was adopted from the existence literature of the domain. Literature witnessed that, to measure the impact, human behavior and attitude, deductive method is authentic one (Lianjiang, 2013). Therefore, deductive method was adopted in this study.

Survey Instrument and Sampling Procedure:

As it is already described, a close-ended instrument for data collection was adopted not developed. The questionnaire was developed online by the researcher which consists of five point Likert scales. In order to make the questionnaire more understandable, simple language was used. Data were collected through personal visits and mail services. Capital cities of the various provinces of Pakistan were selected due to

their multi-cultural population. At the main page of the instrument, respondents were informed about their voluntarily participation. They were also informed that they can withdraw from the survey whenever they want. Out of total distributed questionnaire only 338 questionnaires were returned back. The received data was analyzed through SPSS 24.0 for windows.

Data Analysis:

Demography of the Respondent:

Demographic results of the study show that out of 338 respondents, male participants were in majority 67.16% (n= 227) and participation of the female respondents was in minority 32.84% (n=111). In respect of the age of the participants, results highlights that the young people have 21- 40 years of age were in the majority 72% (n=244) while the second largest participation was of those people who were in between 41-60 years 18.12% (n=18). The minority of the respondent were above 60 years 9.88% (n=33). In regard to the educational background of the respondents, it was found that majority of the respondents have bachelors' degree 58.57% (n=198), participants who have masters' degree were the second highest majority 26.33% (n=89) while 13.90% (n=47) of the respondent have not even bachelors. The minority of the participants were those who, having M.Phil./PhD degree 1.18% (n=04).

Data Cleaning:

Before conducting factor analysis, missing values and outliers were cleaned through (SPSS) version 21.0. Out of 338 samples, seven (7) were removed as they were not completely filled. Moreover, Mahalanobis's distance test and standardized z score tests were performed in-order to detect the outliers (uni and multivariate) (Hair *et al.*, 2006). In the results of these tests, seventeen (17) samples were detected as their standardized z scores was ($\pm \geq 2.5$), outliers (extreme and mild) and D^2/df value transcend 2.5 (Hair *et al.*, 2006). After that, 314 samples were declared valid for further analysis.

Descriptive and Reliability Assessment:

To investigate participant's response and trends, different statistical tests were performed. The results reveal the mean value in between 2.3– 3.92 and standard deviation in between 1.06–2.21. Cronbach's alpha was conducted in-order to examine item's internal consistency. The overall reliability was noticed 0.81, which is, according to George and Mallery, (2003) is an excellent one. Additionally, factor's individual reliability was also satisfactory.

Hypotheses Testing:

Pearson's correlation test was used to examine the relations and impact of variables. For *H1* result found ($r=.356^{**}$) (see further; table: 01). Pearson's correlations results suggest that there is significant and positive role of social media in political change. Therefore, *H1* was accepted. For *H2* result was ($r=.367^{**}$) (for detail; table: 01). The results highlights that there is significant and positive impact of social media in society. Hence, *H2* was also accepted.

In short, two out of two hypotheses were accepted. Table: 02 below, extensively describes the hypotheses testing.

Table: 01 Pearson's Correlation

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6
1 SOCH	---					
2 SOME	.349**	---				
3 SOCI	.359**	.449**	--			
4 AGE	.199*	.340**	.299**	--		
5 GEND	.419**	.399**	.290**	.038	--	
6 EDUC	.360**	.519**	.490**	.319**	.037	--

Note: SOCH= Social change; SOME= Social media, SOCI= Society, GEND= Gender, and EDUC= Education

Table: 02. Summary of Hypothesis testing

Hypotheses	Description	Result
<i>H1</i>	There is significant and positive role of social media in political change.	<i>Accepted</i>
<i>H2</i>	There is significant and positive impact of social media in the society.	<i>Accepted</i>

Conclusion:

In-order to examine the role of social media in political change in Pakistan, this study was conducted. This was a deductive study in which, data was collected on cross-sectional survey design. The results suggest that majority of the respondents were male (67%), in regards to the age, results reveal that majority was of young respondents (72%) in between 21-40 years. Those who have bachelor degree were in majority (58.57%) when analyzed about the educational background. Out of total 338 samples 314 were finalized for further analysis after examining the missing values and outliers. Overall, mean value was found in between 2.3-3.92 and standard deviation in between 1.06-2.21. Cronbach alpha was conducted to examine item's internal consistency; overall reliability was found 0.81. Both hypotheses were accepted.

The study finds that there is significant and positive impact of social media on political change. Social media platform is free from the state's censorship and prior checking. Due to these characteristics, it attracts majority of the youth to avail the opportunities, social media is providing.

References:

- Akashraj D. P. and Pushpa C. O (2014), "Role of social media on development" *Merit research journal of education and review*, Vol. 2(2) pp. 015-018
- Anderson, L. (2011), "Demystifying the Arab spring: parsing the differences between Tunisia, Egypt, and Libya", *Foreign Affairs*, Vol. 90
- Bhattacharyya. S. (2015), "Media freedom and democracy in the fight against corruption", *European journal of political economy*, Vol. 39, pp. 13-24
- Caroline S. Sheedy (2011), "social media for social change: A case study of social media use in the 2011 Egyptian revolution", *Faculty of the School of Communication; Capastone*
- Dike V (2008), "Leadership, politics, and social change: Nigeria and the struggle for survival", *African Economic Analysis*, Vol. 12
- Fiske, J. (1996), *Media Matters*. Minneapolis; *University of Minnesota Press*
- George, D., & Mallery, P. (2003), "SPSS for Windows step by step: A simple guide and reference. 11.0 update (4th ed.)", *Boston: Allyn & Bacon*
- Gillan, Kevin, Pickerill, Jenny and Webster, Frank (2008), "Anti-War Activism: New Media and Protest in the Information Age", *Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan*.
- Gladwell, M. (2010), "Small change: Why the revolution will not be Tweeted," <http://www.newyorker.com>
- Granovetter, M. S. (1973), "The strength of weak ties", *The American Journal of Sociology*, Vol. 78(6), pp. 1360-1380

- Hair, J., Black, W., Babin, B., Anderson, R., & Tatham, R. (2006), "Multivariate data analysis (6th ed.), *Upper saddle River, N.J.: Pearson Prentice Hall*
- Harasim, L. M. (1993), "Global networks: computers and international communication", *Massachusetts Institute of Technology Press, Cambridge, MA.*
- Harb, Z. (2011), "Arab revolutions and the social media effect", *M/C Journal*, Vol.14 (2) <http://journal.mediaculture.org.au>
- Ito, M. (2010), "Hanging out, messing around, and geeking out: Kids living and learning with new media", *MIT Press*
- Jenkins, H, Clinton, K., Purushotma, R., Robinson, A.J. and Weigel, M. (2006), "Confronting the challenges of participatory culture: Media Education for the 21st century" *Chicago, MacArthur Foundation*, <http://mitpress.mit.edu>
- Jeroen Van Laer (2010), "Activists "online" and "offline:." The internet as an information channel for protest demonstrations", *Mobilization: An International Journal*, Vol. 15 (3)
- Jordan, Tim and Taylor, Paul A. (2004), "Hacktivism and Cyberwars: Rebels with a cause?" London: *Routledge*
- Jones, J. (2011), "Social media and social movements", *International Socialism* www.isj.org.uk/?id=722
- Kasoma, F. P. (1995), "The role of the independent media in Africa's change to democracy", *Media, Culture & Society*, Vol. 17, pp. 537-55
- Knobel, M. and Lankshear, C. (Eds.) (2007), "A New Literacies Sampler", *New York: Peter Lang Publishing Inc*
- Lauer, R. H. (1982), "Perspectives on social change; Third edition", *Allyn and Bacon, Inc. Boston, London*

- Lazarfeld, P. F., & Merton, R. K. (1996), "Mass communication, popular taste, and organized social action. *Sources: Notable Selections in Mass Media* (1st ed)
- Lianjiang, L (2011), "Distrust in government leaders, demand for leadership change, and preference for popular elections in rural China", *Political Behavior*, Vol.33, pp. 291–311
- Lisa Brooten (2016), "Burmese media in transition", *International Journal of Communication*, Vol. 10, pp.182–199
- Livingstone, S. (2008), "Taking risky opportunities in youthful content creation: teenagers' use of social networking sites for intimacy, privacy and self-expression", *New Media and Society*, Vol. 10:3, pp. 393-411
- Loader, B. (2007), "Young citizens in the digital age: Political engagement, young people and new media", *Routledge*
- Mainwaring, S. (2011), "Egypt: Social media as a life or death proposition USC Center on Public Diplomacy," *NewsWire Center on Public Diplomacy Blog*, <http://uscpublicdiplomacy.org>
- Meyrowitz, J. (1985), "No sense of place: The impact of electronic media on social behavior, *Oxford University Press*.
- Miller McPherson, Lynn Smith-Lovin & Matthew E. Brashears (2015), "Social isolation in America: Changes in core discussion networks over two decades", *American Sociological review*, Vol. 06, pp. 34-56
- Moore, W. E. (1967), "Order and change: Essays in comparative sociology", *New York: John Wiley & Sons*
- Nworah U. (2005), "Global Politician: Social Change in Nigeria: The Top - Down Change Management Approach", www.globalpolitician.com
- Olagbaju & Oladotun Opeoluwa (2015), "The pursuit of social change in Nigeria: The language education alternative", *Developing Country Studies*, Vol.5, No.9.

- Prensky, M. (2001), "Digital natives, Digital immigrants", *On the Horizon*, Vol. 9 (5), pp. 1-6
- Seib, P. (2008); "The Al Jazeera effect: How the new global media are reshaping world politics", Dulles, VA: Potomac Books Inc.
- Shirky, C. (2011), "The political power of social media", *Foreign Affairs*, Vol. 90 (1), pp. 28-41.
- Zhuo, X., Wellman, B., & Yu, J. (2011), "Egypt: The First Internet Revolt? *Peace Magazine*, Vol. 27 (3), pp. 6-10

A Study of the Types of Oral Errors that University Students Want to Have Corrected in an EFL Classroom in Quetta, Pakistan:

By

¹Ahmed Faraz

Abstract:

This research study aims to investigate university students' attitudes towards the types of oral error correction in Quetta, Pakistan. A quantitative research design was adopted in this study in order to answer the research questions. However, total 202 students of different departments of University of Balochistan took part in the research which include 159 males and 43 females. They have English as a compulsory subject in their course. Researcher utilized a questionnaire from the previous study of Katayama (2007) for the collection of the data. A close-ended questionnaire contained four parts and seventeen items based on the research questions of oral errors corrections. The data of the present research was analysed on Statistical Package for Social Sciences (SPSS) version 20 for obtaining the results of the research questions. The findings of the study indicated that learners have positive attitudes towards the types of oral errors corrections and they considered them very important for learning speaking skills in English. The students found them beneficial for their learning and desired corrections for their mistakes. Similarly, this research study suggests that further research may be conducted to find further opinions of learners as well as teachers on oral errors corrections.

Keywords: Errors and mistakes, Oral errors corrections, Positive attitudes towards types of oral error correction.

¹M.Phil. Scholar Department of English Literature University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

Introduction:

The research study is based on the types of oral error correction that university students want to have corrected in an EFL classroom in Quetta. It is necessary to know about the term error and another similar word mistake which is used as a synonym of error. Error and mistake are two separate words and the researchers have differently defined them in order to clarify the difference between the two terms. However, the two terms have been used interchangeably in this research study.

When learners do not put something in practice which they have learnt, they make mistakes. While learners make errors when they try out something that is completely new and get it wrong (Bartram & Walton, 1991). An error occurs when there is a violation of rules of system whereas a mistake is the result of handling restrictions due to lack of skill (Jie, 2008). It is crucial to make a different definition between mistakes and errors, technically two very different phenomena. Brown (1994) stated that:

A mistake refers to a performance that is either a random guess or a slip in it is a failure to utilize a known system correctly, on the other hand, an error refers to idiosyncrasies in the inter language of the learner that is operating at the time in second language speech (Brown, 1994, p. 205).

The learners commit errors in their learning processes; therefore, they need feedback for their errors. There are several types of feedbacks i.e. written or oral which can be given on the errors of learners in the EFL classrooms.

Information given for improvement in acquiring English language is called feedback, and it is an essential part of learning. Researchers have different opinions on feedback. Feedback has progressive impacts when it is compared to the further teaching aspects (Black and William, 1998). Similarly, it is crucial in the processes of higher education (Ramsden, 2003). The response to the learners' utterances with an error is called corrective feedback (Baleghizadeh & Rezaei, 2010). Consequently, oral corrective feedback is a kind of corrective feedback, therefore, teachers' response towards the incorrect usage of the target language of learners is called oral corrective feedback see (Walsh 2006).

The main objectives of the study are to determine the types of oral error correction university students want to have corrected in an EFL classroom in Quetta, Pakistan. The learners come for study to Quetta from different areas of Balochistan. They join English language academies to lessen the difficulties they encounter in their courses.

Literature Review:

This study is based on the types of oral errors correction that students want to have corrected in the EFL classrooms. This portions of the study discusses errors and mistakes, feedback, corrective feedback, oral corrective and literature review of previously done researches on the similar topics.

Errors and Mistakes:

Similarly, Ellis (1997) explained the difference between the two terms that mistakes have indication on the learners' inefficient performance i.e. they occur when the learners do not perform correctly against existing knowledge. In contrast, the errors are the indication of the breaks in knowledge of learners because learners produce errors without identifying what is correct and what is incorrect. Moreover, Selinker (1972) defined error that it is the deviant form that does not have a particular form of knowledge. Similarly, it has reflections on a learner's current stage in the processes of language developments. Whereas, according to Tomczyk (2013), "an error is the form of foreign language produced by learner, which reflects his/her contemporary competence and which does not belong to the target language system. (p. 924)

Feedback:

Feedback has a crucial part in the learning processes because without feedback learners may not learn properly what they aim to learn. Therefore, Winne and Butler (1994) briefly explained feedback that it is the information with which a learner can confirm, add, over write, tune, or restructure information in memory. An important aspect of learning performance is based on feedback because it provides information about learners' task performance (Hattie, 1987). Similarly, Hattie and Gan (2016) argued that the learning theory of information processing indicates the learners' mental ability to utilize feedback.

Corrective Feedback:

There are different kinds of corrective feedback to correct the errors of the learners in the EFL classrooms. Corrective feedback denotes to practical information that the performer obtains when they indicate a break between the desired performance as well as the current performance (Wiggins, 1993). Russell and Spada (2006) are of the opinion that corrective feedback shows a proof that a learner has an error in a language form. Additionally, Alhaysony (2016) stated about errors that the neutral part of learning and speaking are errors that attracts the attention of almost all the students in speaking skill particularly to practice the target language for achieving the fluency. Therefore, teachers should give feedback to the learners.

Oral Corrective Feedback:

Oral corrective feedback is a kind of corrective feedback that is given orally on the errors of learners. Walsh (2006) remarked that oral corrective feedback refers to the teachers' several responses to the wrong usage of learners' target language. Teachers have interest in oral error correction and help their learners to correct their target language learning process. Similarly, Brookhart (2008) stated about oral feedback that it is a type of feedback given orally during the interaction with people. It may include an individual, a group or the complete class.

Oral corrective feedback is the indication of error in the usage of the learners of target language (Karbalaeei, Alireza & Karimian, 2014). It is a way to provide reformed input to students and they give improved results in response (Calsiyao, 2015). Likewise, Mendez and Cruz (2012) stated that oral corrective feedback is the reaction of the teacher towards the improvement of the learner utterance. In short, OCF is the process of giving correction on oral errors of the students by their teachers or students.

Alhaysony (2016) conducted a research study on students' perceptions regarding corrective feedback in oral communication. The results of the present study highlighted a positive attitude and high preferences for corrective feedback and learners favoured the correction of their spoken errors. The students liked explicit correction no corrective feedback was the least favoured method. The learners also wanted correction in the end of their speaking activity or after the class. The findings also showed that teacher is the most suitable person to correct the

errors, followed by self-correction and lastly peer correction. Additionally, students desired to receive error correction for their different speaking errors. Hence, the study indicated that the frequent and serious errors of the learners are needed to be corrected firstly and the less serious and infrequent errors secondly.

Ahmad, Saeed and Salam (2013) had a research study on the effects of corrective feedback in Pakistan. The objectives of the study were to explore instructors' opinions about present practices of corrective feedback on written works, to find out teachers' views regarding the effects of corrective feedback on students' academic achievements, and to give suggestions based on the findings of the research.

The findings showed that corrective feedback improves students' learning and those students who got CF, performed better in the examination. The study also concluded with the suggestion that teachers must be encouraged to give corrective feedback because it increases students' self-esteem. Thus, the research indicated that CF improves communication and writing skills and helps learners to improve their reading weaknesses.

Research Objectives:

The present research study is based on the following research objective mentioned below:

- To determine the types of oral error correction university students, want to have corrected in an EFL classroom in Quetta.

Research Questions:

The researcher addresses the following research question to investigate the perceptions of the students regarding oral errors correction in EFL classrooms.

- What types of oral errors correction university students want to have corrected in an EFL classroom in Quetta?

Research Design:

The present research adopts a survey research design because the study aims to investigate the perceptions of the EFL learners about oral error corrective feedback. According to Creswell (2015), survey research is a popular design in education and researchers utilize these designs in quantitative researches in which investigators conduct a survey to a sample or to entire population of people to portray their attitudes, opinions, behaviours and characteristics.

Research Sampling:

Total 202 participants took part in this research and they were male as well as female students of University of Balochistan. The male participants in the study are 159 and female participants are 43. Table 6.1 shows the demographic information:

Table 1

Demographic Information

1	Gender		Male	Female	
			159	43	
2	Departments and number of participants				
	English	Chemistry	Mathematics	Journalism	Economics
	34	33	50	37	48
	Statement		Yes	No	
3	Do you also speak English outside of class?		101	101	
4	Do you want to improve your speaking skills in English?		196	06	

Instrumentation:

The present research study is quantitative in nature. Therefore, researcher utilizes a close ended questionnaire for the collection of data which was previously used by Katayama (2007) but some changes were made in it. The adapted close-ended questionnaire has four (4) parts based on four (2) research questions. The following Table 5.2 shows the distribution of items in the questionnaire:

Table 2*The distribution of items in the questionnaire*

Construct	Items
Learners' perceptions on oral error correction	1, 2, 3, 4
How often students want to be corrected	5,6,7,8,9
The types of oral error correction	10,11,12,13,14,15,16

Process of Data Collection:

Researcher collected the data for the present research study separately from different departments by surveying them. The questionnaire was distributed among the students and they were guided carefully before allowing them to fill the questionnaire. Researcher explained every question along with its components to them with Urdu translation so that the students may understand every component of the questionnaire and provide valid data. Researcher would help the students to comprehend the component of question of the questionnaire when they had any confusion regarding any question.

Data Analysis:

Researcher used Statistical Package for Social Sciences (SPSS) 20 to analyse the collected data in order to answer the research question.

Findings:

The results of the research questions are discussed below in the section 7.1

Data Analysis of the Research Question:

What types of oral errors correction Pakistani university undergraduates want to have corrected in an EFL classroom?

In order to answer the research question of the study, "What types of oral errors correction Pakistani university undergraduates want to have corrected in an EFL classroom?", descriptive statistics was performed in SPSS (version, 20). Frequencies and percentages were calculated to

analyse the responses of 202 students on the five items clustered in the questionnaire on attitudes of students towards oral errors correction in an EFL classroom. Each item is analysed separately in the following Tables from 3 to 7:

Table 3

Grammar

Degree of Response	Frequency	Percentage
Always	119	58.9%
Often	43	21.3%
Occasionally	20	09.9%
Rarely	06	03.0%
Never	14	06.9%
Total	202	100%

Based on the findings shown in the table 3 above, majority of 80 % (162 students) accentuated that their grammatical oral errors need to be rectified. On the other hand, 12.9% (26 students) expressed that their errors should be occasionally corrected. On the contrary, only 6.9% (14 students) ignored this view. The overall findings indicate that majority of the students have positive attitude towards correction of the grammar errors in their speaking in EFL classrooms. Thus, this implies that teachers should help their students to improve their grammar competence in their spoken English.

Table 4

Pronunciation, accent & intonation

Degree of Response	Frequency	Percentage
Always	58	28.7%
Often	55	27.2%
Occasionally	60	29.7%
Rarely	22	10.9%
Never	07	03.5%
Total	202	100%

Based on the outcomes depicted in the table 4 above, majority of 55.2% (113 students) emphasized that their errors in Pronunciation, accent and intonation should be corrected in the EFL classrooms. However, 40.6% (82 students) desired that their errors should occasionally be corrected. Whereas, only 03% (07 students) considered this view ineffective. The complete results of the table denote that majority the students have positive preferences towards the correction of errors in Pronunciation, accent & intonation for their improvement in spoken English. Thus, the data infers that teachers should concentrate on the students' errors in Pronunciation, accent & intonation to help them improve their speaking skill.

Table 5

Vocabulary (words, phrases) usages

Degree of Response	Frequency	Percentage
Always	68	33.7%
Often	37	18.3%
Occasionally	46	22.8%
Rarely	45	22.3%
Never	06	03.0%
Total	202	100%

Based on the verdicts in the table 5 above, majority 52% (105 students) stressed on the correction of vocabulary (words, phrases) usages that occur in their speaking. However, 45.1% (91 students) desired that their errors in vocabulary usages should occasionally be corrected. Whereas, only 03% (06 students) did not favour this view. The general results of the table direct that maximum number of the students have positive approach towards the correction of the wrong usages of vocabulary in their speaking and want their teacher to correct them. Thus, the data of the above table infers that teachers need to correct the errors of vocabulary usages in the spoken English of the students in the EFL classrooms for the improvement of their oral competence in speaking.

Table 6*Inappropriate expressions (e.g., when offering a drink in English)*

Degree of Response	Frequency	Percentage
Always	58	28.7%
Often	42	20.8%
Occasionally	55	27.2%
Rarely	30	14.9%
Never	17	08.4%
Total	202	100%

Based on the results presented in the table 6 above, majority 49.5% (100 students) preferred the correction of their inappropriate expressions in their English speaking. Moreover, 42 % (85 students) occasionally wished their teachers to correct their errors of inappropriate expressions that occur during speaking English. However, only 08.4% (17 students) rejected to be corrected for their inappropriate expressions. The entire results describe that majority of the students have affirmative mind-set about the correction of the wrong usages of inappropriate expressions during their speaking in the EFL classrooms. Thus, the data of the above table suggests that should not ignore the correction of inappropriate expressions i.e. offering a drink in English, to help the students in enlightening their speaking skill in English.

Table 7*Organization of discourse (e.g., how to negotiate or persuade)*

Degree of Response	Frequency	Percentage
Always	48	28.8%
Often	45	22.3%
Occasionally	37	18.3%
Rarely	32	15.8%
Never	40	19.8%
Total	202	100%

Based on the facts presented in the table 7 above, majority 51.1% (93 students) favoured the rectification of the organization of the discourse in the EFL classroom for the speaking skill. Similarly, 34.1% (69 students)

expressed their views that their errors in organization of discourse should occasionally be corrected. While, 19.8% (40 students) negated this view. The complete findings of the table explain that majority of the students have optimistic attitude approach towards the correction of errors regarding the organization of discourse in their spoken English. Therefore, the data suggests that teachers must concentrate on the correction of organization of discourse errors in order to enhance the speaking ability of the students in the EFL classrooms.

Discussions of Findings:

This section discusses the findings of the present study in detail in order to answer the research questions of the present research study.

Research Question:

What types of oral errors correction Pakistani university undergraduates want to have corrected in an EFL classroom?

Based on the findings in the section 7.1, of the first item of the research question above, majority of the students accentuated that their grammatical oral errors need to be rectified. This indicates that grammar has huge importance in the correction of oral errors. Therefore, majority of the learners chose the correction of grammar in the EFL classroom. Harvina (2014) stated that:

Teachers are supposed to give a sufficient knowledge and example of grammatical to train the students to comprehend speaking contact form. So, it is important to teach the students how to make a good understanding based on speaking situation. This helps the students understand how to get good understanding in comprehending message and meaning based on speaking (Harvina 2014, p. 217).

Similarly, the findings of the second item of the research question displayed that majority of the learners emphasized that their errors in Pronunciation, accent and intonation should be corrected in the EFL classrooms. The correction of the errors of pronunciation, accent and intonation is very crucial for the better competency of speaking. These findings support the findings of Baz, Balcikanl and Cephe (2016) who

stated that learners agreed on the statement that students' pronunciation or grammatical errors may be corrected in class.

Moreover, the results of the third item of the research question showed that most of the students stressed on the correction of vocabulary (words, phrases) usages that occur in their speaking. For learning English, learners learn vocabulary to improve their English language skills therefore, they strongly showed positive attitude for the correction of vocabulary in their speaking. The findings can be compared with the findings of the research study of Katayama (2007) in which the students show positive attitude for vocabulary correction.

However, the findings of the fourth item of the research question revealed that majority students preferred the correction of their inappropriate expressions in their English speaking. The learners mostly do not know the usage of many expressions i.e. how to offer a drink in English and hence, they commit errors in their speaking. Therefore, they had positive attitude towards the correction of the inappropriate expressions in their speaking.

Furthermore, the findings of the fifth item of the first research question explained that mostly students favoured the rectification of the organization of the discourse in the EFL classroom for the speaking skill. The organization of discourse means how to persuade someone to do a work and therefore, learners desired the correction of organization of discourse in their speaking.

Conclusion:

The present research study intended to determine the types of oral errors correction Pakistani university students want to have corrected in an EFL classroom. The findings of the different types of oral correction are mentioned below.

1. The first item of the research question showed that majority of the learners wanted their grammatical errors to be corrected.
2. The second item of the research question indicated that the learners emphasized that their errors in Pronunciation, accent and intonation should be corrected in the EFL classrooms.

3. The third item of the research question revealed that mostly students stressed on the correction of vocabulary (words, phrases) usages that occur in their speaking.
4. The fourth item of the research question highlighted that majority students preferred the correction of their inappropriate expressions in their English speaking. The learners mostly do not know the usage of many expressions i.e. how to offer a drink in English and hence, they commit errors in their speaking.
5. The fifth item of the research question discussed that majority of the students favoured the rectification of the organization of the discourse in the EFL classroom for the speaking skill.

Overall, the findings of the five items of the research question indicated that the learners have positive attitudes towards all the types of oral correction in an EFL classroom. Therefore, the findings are in the lines with the results of Katayma (2007), Harvina (2014), Baz et al., (2016) and Alhasony (2016).

Limitations of the Study:

There are certain limitations of the present research study. Firstly, the researcher conducted the present study in the University of Balochistan, Quetta. Secondly, the researcher involved only the students of five departments of this university in the research; therefore, the findings of this study cannot be generalized to all the university students of Pakistani universities not even to the other universities of Balochistan too. Thirdly, researcher the researcher utilized questionnaire to collect the quantitative data from the students of five departments. Therefore, it can be concluded that some students may not have answered the questionnaires sincerely.

References:

- Ahmad, I., Saeed, M., & Salam, M. (2013). Effects of corrective feedback on academic achievement of students: Case of Government Secondary Schools in Pakistan. *International Journal of Science and Research*, 2(1), 36-40.
- Alhaysony, M. (2016). Saudi EFL preparatory year students' perception about corrective feedback in oral communication. *English Language Teaching*, 9(12), 47-61. doi: 10.5539/elt.v9n12p47.
- Baleghizadeh, S., & Rezaei, S. (2010). Pre-service teacher cognition on corrective feedback: A case study. *Journal of Technology & Education*, 4(4), 321-327.
- Bartram, M., & Walton, R. (1991). *Correction, mistakes management: A positive approach for language teacher*. Hove: Language Teaching Publication.
- Baz, E. H., Balçıklı, C., & Cephe, P. T. (2016). Perceptions of English instructors and learners about corrective feedback. *European Journal of Foreign Language Teaching*, 1(1), 54-68.
- Black, P., & William, D. (1998). Assessment and classroom learning. *Assessment in Education: Principal, Policy and Practice*, 5(1), 7-74.
- Brookhart, S. M. (2008). *How to give effective feedback to your students*. Alexandria: Association for Supervision and Curriculum Development.
- Brown, H. D. (1994). *Principals of language and teaching*. New York: Prentice Hall Regents.
- Calsiyao, Irene S. (2015). Corrective feedback in classroom oral errors among Kalinga- Apayao State College Students. *International Journal of Social Science and Humanities Research*, 3(1), 394-400.
- Creswell, J.W (2015). *Educational research: Planning, conducting, and evaluating quantitative and qualitative research* (4th ed.). University of Nebraska-Lincoln. Boston: Pearson.

- Ellis, R. (1997). *SLA research and language teaching*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Genc, Z. (2014). Correction spoken errors in English language teaching: Preferences of Turkish EFL learners at different proficiency levels. *Education and Science*, 39(174), 259-271.
- Hattie, J. (1987). Identifying the salient facets of a model of students learning: A synthesis of meta-analysis. *International Journal of Educational Research*, 11, 187-212.
- Hattie, J. Gan, M. (2016). Instruction based on feedback. In Mayer, R. E., & Alexander, P. A. (Eds.). *Handbook of research on learning and instruction* (pp. 249-269), New York: Routledge.
- Harvina, H. (2014). Grammatical errors in speaking made by third year English department students STKIP Abdi Pendidikan. *Al-Talim Journal*, 21(3), 206-219.
- Jie, X. (2008). Error theories and second language acquisition. *US-China Foreign Language*, 6(1), 35-42.
- Karbalaei, Alireza and Abdolkarim Karimian. (2014). On the effect of type of teacher corrective feedback on Iranian EFL learners' writing performance. *Indian Journal. Sci. Res*, 7(1) 965-981.
- Katayama, A. (2007). Students' perceptions toward corrective feedback to oral errors. *Asian EFL Journal*, 9(4), 289-305.
- Mendez, E.H., & Cruz, R. (2012). Teachers' perceptions about oral corrective feedback and their practice in EFL classrooms. *Profile Issues in Teachers Professional Development*, 14(2), 63-75.
- Philip, J. (2003). Constraints on noticing the gap: Nonnative speakers' noticing of recast in NS-NNS interaction. *Studies in Second Language Acquisition*, 25, 99-126.
- Ramsden, P. (2003). *Learning to teach in higher education* (2nd ed.). New York: Routledge Publishers.
- Russell, J., & Spada, N. (2006). The effectiveness of corrective feedback for second language acquisition: A meta-analysis of the research. In Norris, J. & Ortega, L. (Eds.), *Synthesizing research on*

language learning and teaching (pp. 133-164). Amsterdam: Benjamin.

Selinker, L. (1972). Interlanguage. *International Review of Applied Linguistics* 10, 209-230.

Tomczyk, E. (2013). Perceptions of oral errors and their corrective feedback: Teachers vs. students. *Journal of Language Teaching and Research*, 4(5), 924-931. doi: 10.4304/jltr.4.5.924-931.

Walsh, S. (2006). *Investigating classroom discourse*. New York: Routledge Publishers.

Wiggins, G. P. (1993). *Assessing student performance*. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass Publishers.

Winne, P.H., & Butler, D. L. (1994). Student cognition in learning from teaching. *International Encyclopaedia of Education*, 2, 5738-5775.

Pakistan-USA Relations after 9/11:

By

¹Saima Yaqoob, ²Dr. Noor Ahmed

Abstract:

This paper focuses on Pakistan-USA relations after the event of 9/11. The deterioration of the Soviet Union for its downfall in the war and the extremist strike of 11th September have altered geopolitical atmosphere also created fresh manifestations of precariousness in the reality, furthermore especially inside South Asia. These occasions likewise harmed the out-dated global security plans that were developed afterwards the Universal War ii. This paper will analyse the real tasks done in Pakistan's outside strategy following those terrorist strike of 11th September, 2001 that created significant movement in the US approach towards the area also the issues pertaining of the US launched worldwide war that has a great worth for Pakistan.

Keywords: War against Terrorism, Taliban, Al Qaeda, Cold War, South Asia

Introduction:

Following the event of 9-11, the two nations Pakistan and USA came nearer to one another due to the fact that both nations joined exertions against war looking into terrorism. Pakistan has been admired for her collaboration against terrorism in spite of the fact that Pakistan is facing local terrorism. Subsequently, in history there are numerous ups furthermore downs in Pakistan-United States relationships, yet Pakistan combined hands with USA in war against terror in spite of extreme open protest inside Pakistan against this choice. Deliberately no state could reject significance of geological area of Pakistan. At occurrence of 9-11 Pakistan was distant from United States associates in any case, yet US urgently required Pakistan's help on war against terror clinched alongside Afghanistan could not be imaginable. Concern of US inside Pakistan is to

¹MPhil Scholar of Pakistan Studies, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

²Associate professor, Department of Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

settle Afghanistan, to counter terrorism if it is down home or worldwide, to prevent the atomic armaments proliferation, democratization furthermore human privileges defence, and to make soundness inside South Asia through stabilizing the links between Pakistan as well as India. Ever since September 2001, Pakistan has been battling against terrorism with USA with budgetary what's more military backing of United States yet this run through support produced a harm to Pakistan as opposed to any gain dissimilar to Pakistan's association to hold Soviet in 1979. Ties in the middle of those two nations were setting off smoothness till 2011 despite steady request of Washington to do more. In any case rifts in the ties occurred in 2011 due to Raymond Devis event, Osama's death in Abbotabad, NATO assault on Salala checkpoint what's more finally the get-away of Shamsi airbase by United States. In spite of large number of cracks inside links, both those nations can't disconnect due to war looking into terrorism as it couldn't be allowed without their shared collaboration also this battle will unite two nations together. (Akhtar , June 2012)

Pak-U. S Relations after 9/11 Incident:

The 9-11 event got the purpose for Pakistan-USA to turn into key associates for the third run through. Looking into twentieth September 2001, the point when US President George Bush was speaking to the Congress' joint session, he provided cautioning that each country, having a place at whatever region, they must choose either to remain with US or with extremists. Further he stated that whatever nation that carry's ahead or alternately gives backing to terrorists will be considered hostile administration by USA. This message has been reasonable to a state, such that Pakistan which performed animated part of the internal governmental issues to Afghanistan. United States further constrained Pervez Musharraf on surmise precisely in regards to the choice to defuse the greater part of aggressor assemblies connected with different Islamist associations constantly worked with Pakistan.

In this regard, four airfields were given to USA troops by Pakistan government for logistic aid alongside Dalbadin, Pasni, Jacobabad and Shamsi. Similarly, USA additionally got help from Pakistan to participate for spying exercises that included utilizing of planes to spy in north also South Waziristan, Chain of mountains to Hindu Kush, Zhob, Chitral and mountainous zone in the middle of Afghanistan and Baluchistan and Kandahar of Pakistan. Gadgets used to track additionally utilized with respect to different areas to accomplish the screening those exercises in the fringe areas.

A fact to be noted is that event of 9-11 additionally advertised an opportunity for Pakistan to accumulate the favourable circumstances due to their help also coordinated efforts with USA in the battle against the fear. Although, contention is there that these reductions required not uncovered any dedication of USA for longer terms to structure useful also solid associations for Pakistan. These advances had form of political support of the equipped management; the funnelling of United States fiscal also equipped help also United States' enthusiastic assistance to stabilize the Pakistan India relationships. (Asghar , Jan, 2015)

War against Terror:

Two nations combined hands against violence what's more both the nations killed the Al-Qaida Also Taliban leftovers in the area. Pakistan gave logistic backing without whatever former understanding in the middle of the two nations. Pakistan additionally gave Pasni, Jacobabad, Shamsi also Dalbandin armed bases. Without any beginning instalment Pakistan furnished 100,000 gallons for every day. So to forestall the escape of high worth Taliban, Pakistan furnished 35000 forces on boundary lines caught 420 Al-Qaida furthermore Taliban fugitives. Specialized assistance, human intellect action was fully furnished to allied powers through Pakistan. In return United States delivered for the initial 3 years \$ 1. 2 billion for weapons sale, composed off \$ 1 billion dues also broadened \$ 1 billion a greater amount. For financial support, \$ 3 billion have been furnished to Pakistan and so as to fortify the military energy of Pakistan, physical activities were given by United States. Pakistan endured harm of citizens what's more soldiers exists. Ever since September 2001, 21672 citizens and 2795 forces lost their lives. Previously, 3486 shell blasts together with 283 suicide aerial attacker attacks, 8671 wounded in Pakistan. The fighters organised on the boundary 90,000 to battle what's more 200,000 at frontline. Pakistan endured \$ 68 billion reductions from the time of 2001 in battle against terror.

Shortly both Pakistan what's more USA battled in war looking into fear furthermore this fundamental duty organised two nations.

Territorial Strength of South Asian Nations:

United States is additionally attempting with Pakistan to upgrade territorial peace as well as soundness of South Asian countries. South Asia is a overcrowded locale for immense weaponry. This is the locale of the universe for extra ordinary human also investment assets. The two atomic forces also occur here that stay with exceedingly ill will with one another.

United States functioned in this area to guarantee dependability in this district furthermore bring Pakistan Furthermore India, Pakistan also Afghanistan near one another. After 9-11 United States considers that peace in locale is crucial to accomplish the mission over Afghanistan. i. e battle on terror. To have soundness in South Asia acquires two nations together.

Help to Pakistan in Different Fields of Life:

Ever since 9-11 incidents United States not only backed in military help to Pakistan as well as composed off debts of different classes. US is fortifying Pakistan's law based structure, its fiscal, governmental furthermore social grounds. Under USAID system a significant number of Pakistanis are receiving advanced learning in USA and come back to Pakistan with aid system in governance, fitness and micro economics. Likewise, in Fulbright grant plan a number of Research learners of Pakistan are receiving PhD degrees in United States. USA started balance for instalment program, agriculture, and asset furthermore debt rearrangement. For great supremacy furthermore vote based system USA is taking a great deal of enthusiasm towards future coalitions of the administration.

To Eliminate Distrust between Public of Two Nations:

There is a requirement to uproot the questions in the middle of the individuals of two nations. Pakistanis face the visa confinements while travelling to United States. There is also a considerable measure of contempt for US in Pakistani social order on account of loses of them exists throughout war around fear. Two countries are as well attempting to create the trust between two nations.

Geo-Strategic Significance of Pakistan:

On the whole respects, we can't disregard the geo-strategic fact that Pakistan for creating relations with any nation including United States. Pakistan continually stayed a part of universal governmental issues due to its area. It's encompassed by India, China, Iran, furthermore Afghanistan. Every of the nation is significant player alongside worldwide governmental issues. It is in the core for asset rich states such as India, China, Central Asian States also Russia. Indeed, to India it gives course to vitality asset. Afghanistan is currently a key part of governmental issues furthermore critical in territorial and worldwide governmental issues. It is a territory for terrorists, and a real particular nation about opium generation. The entire universe including USA understands that the

harmony Afghanistan is incomprehensible without Pakistan's collaboration. Subsequently Soviet intrusion over Afghanistan done in 1979, US utilized Pakistan as a frontline nation what's more urged Soviet on clear out Afghanistan. Equally, then afterwards 9-11, United States collapsed Taliban furthermore extremists with full help of Pakistan. Iran, Turkmenistan also Tajikistan are as well neighbour nations yet Pakistan gives relaxed course to NATO supplies to the constrains for Afghanistan. Additionally, Afghanistan is surrounded by land furthermore reliant on Pakistan for the purpose of trade. In the east there is India which possesses atomic ability furthermore enormous business sector for South Asia. India as well supports firm furthermore law based Pakistan in light whatever fanatic legislature over Pakistan can prompt roughness to India. United States also needs dependability in Pakistan what's more obstructs India not to detract any activity against Pakistan as it will influence US hobbies for Pakistan. China is additionally the neighbour state of Pakistan. United States is getting organized to India that in case USA furthermore China are in enmity then India might be supportive to South Asia what's more similar is the concern of China in Pakistan. To acquire entry to Muslim nations of Central East and central Asia China looks towards Pakistan for its upgrading of trade. Gwadar plan is a venture of China in this respect. Pakistan is as well an atomic force what's more is a passage towards Central Asia as well as an entrée to the Central Eastern nations through Arabian Sea. (Akhtar , June 2012)

Its ought to be noted that the episode of 11th September also gave a chance to Pakistan to procure the profits of its participation with the USA in the global war of terror. Yet, it is contended that these additions did not demonstrate any extended term US duty to raise solid what's more feasible relations with Pakistan. These reductions were in the manifestation of political help of the army regime, the funnelling of US monetary what's more military assistance; also the USA animated backing over normalizing dealings with India.

Political Sustenance to Military Rule:

In the run through 11th September, 2001, incident, Pakistan was in the hold of army's standard. Musharraf's armed rule, which confronted a global confinement owing to the toppling of the citizen law based legislature of Mr. Nawaz Sharif in October 1999, was in desperate requirement of a worldwide authenticity. The administration was also below global weight to renovate majority rules system inside Pakistan.

Though, the circumstance totally altered Pakistan's connection of the US launched GWOT. Musharraf advanced to the status of world's mainstream pioneer similarly as large portion luminaries visited Pakistan also guaranteed their backing to the Musharraf administration. These involved, the British leader Tony Blair, the German chancellor Gerhard Schroeder, the US Secretary of the State, Colin Powell, the US Secretary of Defence Donald Rumsfeld, also the external minister of France what's more Turkey.

Channelling of USA Budgetary Furthermore Military Aid:

It is accurate that the delicate investment situation of Pakistan was also a standout amongst the motivations to collaborate with America in GWOT. Pakistan confronted the budgetary furthermore military sanctions, forced by US also other supporter nations for directing atomic tests in May 1998 and military's disruption of law based transform in October 1999, required severely necessary aid for smooth run of the state issues. For the development of Islamabad's participation in GWOT, the US congress not just elevated the sanctions, as well as poured a respectable investment also military support to Pakistan. In the same way, admitting Pakistan's commitments in GWOT, USA government over 2004 nominated Pakistan as a chief non-NATO helper, a rank below which a state is exempted from the interruption of the US armed support also qualifies to get additional guard material from American accumulations.

Role of USA in Stabilizing Pakistan-India Links:

The episode of 9-11 also accordingly the propelling of American launched army tasks inside Afghanistan as well as Pakistan made America a territorial performer in the South Asian undertakings. For the achievement of the GWOT, the USA is exactly interested to perceive friendly, amiable also tension-free ties in the middle of the two nearby countries belonging to South Asia. It is interesting to note that USA was a main impetus behind the starting of the combined dialog between Pakistan also India in January 2004. On bringing India-Pakistan on the discussion table what's more clearing the best approach for stabilizing the ties then afterward the assault on the Indian assembly in December 2001, the Deputy Secretary of USA, Richard Armitage, stayed at South Asia in May 2003. Mr. Armitage's real emphasis was on Pakistan's exertions to cease cross-border radicalism in Kashmir to please India, which denounced Pakistan-based aggressor assemblies of their association in 13th December, 2001, slaughter.

It's an actuality that the USA would not stay unconcerned if any risky condition, which might harm its army actions done in Afghanistan, arises between India furthermore Pakistan. In spite of the fact that USA solidly trusts that the accomplishment of war against universal extremism relies upon the cordial relations in the middle of India what's more Pakistan, it failed to develop any successful instrument to speak and resolution of the remarkable clashes, together with the Kashmir dispute, which is the main reason for strain in the middle of Islamabad and new Delhi. The US deliberations have been connected mainly to ease strain furthermore clash administration as opposed clash determination in the middle of the two neighbouring countries about South Asia, with the historical backdrop of strains, disasters furthermore wars. (Ahmed)

Issues/ Concerns:

The existing time has a small number of significant subjects regarding USA-Pakistan relationship. They are: preceded also unabashed US drone attacks; investment support of USA provided to Pakistan, also its terms as well as conditions; violence; assessment of Pakistani public about United States also the required additions constructed by USA in its relationships with Pakistan. We will now talk about these issues quickly.

Drone Assaults:

On account of USA-Pakistan relationships, the greater amount of remarkable offers about USA strategy is identified with condition in Afghanistan what's more its steady utilization of ramble strike inside Pakistani region that Pakistanis think disrupts their sway. Drones are the element which keeps on raising contempt what's more astringency against the United States, thereby guaranteeing not difficult what's more continuous supply about low level enlisted people on extremist.

The purported glowing out the radicals starting with the Afghan interior, brought the war looking into fear inside Pakistan's tribal ranges of FATA also KP. Consequently, the normal individuals of Pakistan are paying the overwhelming value for incessant ramble strike (started since 2004, inside Pakistan) creating losses of multitudinous pure nationals alongside handful of militants. The steady buzzing callous for drones hovering in the north-west parts of Pakistan has been a hotspot of alarm what's more fear in psyches of basic people, who dread for them exists also their close ones. Consequently, the groups living in the tribal regions are completely distressed.

Financial Aid:

Following 9-11, the faucet of USA support supposedly intended to help the battle against terror rather upheld the military attainments of the Pakistani guard furthermore just humble advance done to counter extremism actions. The army help significantly higher over financial aid; USA aid has reinforced the hand of Pakistan's army in the states' political budget furthermore fizzled backing the citizen administration also law based establishments. But then again the progressions in the US also Pakistani managements over 2008 moved support to improvement.

In spite of the fact that there is an air of suspicion in USA concerning deceitfulness of USA finances inside Pakistan. The America approved the notorious Kerry-Lugar-Berman Bill that welcomed significantly discussion also criticism, in October 2009. The bill involved the endorsement about giving USD 7.5 billion from claiming non-military aid, in case command of the nation acknowledged such statement. The bill obviously demonstrated US's doubt to Pakistan's army command and acknowledged Pakistani Taliban more aggressive over Afghan Taliban; amongst a significant number of different key focuses.

Public Views:

After period of 9-11, general people assessment in Pakistan against the United States remained a consistent downhill. The constant vicinity of USA in the political ground of Pakistan as far as monetary aides, army assistance, anti-terror exercises and so on has a solid restriction from basic Pakistanis. Public find the Islamic appeal of different aggressor associations similarly as advocated as far as battling the US presence over governmental issues and the social order in Pakistan. The USA is discerned as greatly low in the Pakistani society; because the Mujahideen were primarily produced by USA in the name of Islam, what's more after that the same Mujahideen were announced terrorists by the United States.

Pakistanis recognized the USA as an uncertain associate. Also, while the United States preaches government of the public on the other hand it always supported autocrats. Pakistanis have mistrust about USA intentions viewing their atomic possessions. A few surveys have uncovered the fact that number of masses of Pakistan think United States as a rival than a companion.

Trajectory:

Both nations Pakistan and US must dispose of old presumptions. Pakistan should shed its conviction that USA can't turn far from the mutual relationship; the USA on its part ought to abandon the thought that Pakistan can't stay alive without American aid alternately that cutting off help will beat Pakistan under obedience. The truth is that Pakistan rather abandon support over do something contrary to its nationwide interests. In conclusion same time de-hyphening the relations with Pakistan also India might be fine, the USA must recognize that it can't propel its more extensive concern over South Asia deprived of a South Asia approach. (Bhattacharya)

Conclusion:

The new universal security atmosphere has influenced Pakistan's outside strategy inside South Asia also especially its cooperation in the United States headed war on terror. To guarantee its national protection also security, Pakistan was not capable to disconnect itself as a rogue nation. It disposed of its pro-Taliban arrangement what's more collaborated in the creation of a new legislature in Kabul and made efforts to control Islamic aggressiveness in Pakistan furthermore ended equipped backing of the insurgents in Kashmir. Pakistan backed United States armed operation in Afghanistan to guarantee its own safety as Washington gave the threat to do the same inside Pakistan. Inversion of the approaches for Kashmir also atomic weapons project were additionally in stake because of this threat, it might be preferred to outline this time as far as war produced by the terrorist strike. Consequently, the outside strategy has been figured discernibly to handle such dangers also new patterns that arrive to formulate the centre of its strategy alternatives. Terrorism is currently seen as the central test for Pakistan-USA relations.

In the evolving condition, formulations of approaches need a few tough bases to agreeable connection with USA in regards its shift in necessities from counter extremism to other deliberations. Pakistan should define its strategy to grip the ground with USA in the zones of shared concerns furthermore for creating solid strong as well as trustworthy connection for the future quest of the United States concerns towards Pakistan. America must captivate positively for Pakistan with a long pull system for security, monetary advancement also administrative help in order to settle its battling economy furthermore deteriorating social advancement.

The strategy-makers require developing a long pull policy, which might secure a fair position and might be supportive in settling the territorial issues during guaranteeing our countrywide safety furthermore monetary prosperity. There is no doubt; it will be overwhelming anyhow not a difficult task. Though, precondition in accomplishing this objective is an independent, politically what's more monetarily solid equitable Pakistan. Thus, the future of Pakistan-USA links can be committed mature, welcoming What's more regular with the participation looking into all conceivable ranges. (Jabeen, Mazhar, & Goraya, Dec, 2010)

References:

- Ahmed, N. (n.d.). Re-defining US-Pakistan Relations.
- Ahmed, S. S. (2005). *Foreign Policy of Pakistan*. Karachi: ARSHI .
- Akhtar , S. (June 2012). Dynamics of USA-Pakistan Relations in the Post 9/11 Period: Hurdles and Future Prospects. *International Journal of Humanities and Social Sciences*.
- Alvi, H. (2007). Troubled Pak-US Alliance. *Pakistan Times*.
- Amin, S. M. (2010). *Pakistan's foreign policy: a reappraisal*. Oxford Pakistan Paperbacks.
- Arif, K. M. (2001). *Khaki Shadows: Pakistan 1947-1997*. Oxford University Press, USA.
- Asghar , A. (Jan, 2015). Pak-US Relations Re-defined after 9/11. *International Research Journal of Social Sciences*.
- Azmi, M. R. (1983). Pakistan-United States Relations: An appraisal. *Pakistan Horizon*, 36(3), 37-50.
- Bashir, F., & Jan, M. A. (2014). Pak-US Relations: Convergence of Interests. *Putaj Humanities & Social Sciences*, 21(2).
- Bhattacharya, D. S. (n.d.). US Foreign Policy: Rise and Decline, US Pakistan Relations in the Context of 21st Century.
- Bhattacharya, S. Us-Pakistan relations in the context of 21st century.
- Chaudhri, M. A. (1993). *Pakistan and the troubled world*. Royal Book Co.
- Jabeen, M., Mazhar, S., & Goraya, N. S. (Dec, 2010). Trends and Challenges in Pak-US Relations: Post September 11. *A Research Journal of South Asian Studies*.
- Khan, A. S. (2006). Pakistan's foreign policy in the changing international scenario. *The Muslim World*, 96(2), 233-250.
- Khan, N. Z. (1995). Foreign Policy Motives of US Aid to Pakistan: The Cold War Years. *South Asian Studies*, 12(2), 53.

- Khan, A. M., & Afzal, A. (2009). Pakistan-US Relations: Looking Beyond War On Terrorism. *The Journal of Political Science*, 27, 15.
- Mahesar, P. A., & Hameed, A. (2013). Changing Dynamics of Pakistan's Foreign Policy: An Overview. *The Government-Annual Research Journal of Political Science.*, 2(02).
- Pildat. (April 2004). The Foreign Policy Process in Pakistan. *Pakistan Institute of Legislative Development And Transparency*, 34.
- Rizvi, H. A. (2000). The military and politics in Pakistan.

Balochistan's Constitutional Aspect of Provincialism:

By

¹Abdul Naffay, ²Dr. Kaleem Ullah Khan Barech**Abstract:**

The distribution of power and resources produces a sense of provincialism and discrimination among the federating units in Pakistan. This resulted sour relationships between federal government and the province of Balochistan. These conditions led to arose the issue of identity in Balochistan. The issue can be resolved by providing appropriate shares in power and sources distribution through constitution.

Power sharing remains a source of tension among federal government and province of Balochistan, since 1948. Whenever the provincial political power is ousted from power, the tension arose with the province. After the disturbance of 1970s and end of Zia's regime in 1988; a hope was perceived for having proper share in the affairs of the state by provincial political authorities. But after the end of democratic era of 1988-1999; the province saw a much stronger disturbance. It was the result of the era as; the democratic governments did not address the grievances of power sharing of the provincial political leaders. This study is designed to analyse the relations between federal government and the provincial; with special reference to the constitution. As the study highlights the constitutional framework in which the problem and solution lies.

Keywords: Balochistan, Provincialism and Constitution

¹M.Phil. Scholar Department of Pakistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

²Professor and chairman Department of History University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

Introduction:

Resolution of conflict in any society of the World involves “enchaining into justification the sources of conflict to address the roots causes, which may clue to prevention of violence in the society. “Human Needs Theory” offers a mechanism for understanding the derivation causes for any conflict in any society and region in the world nevertheless of its political cultures. It infers that, “aggressions and conflicts are the direct result of some institutions and social norms being incompatible with inherent human needs. The needs that are frustrated by institutions and norms require satisfaction. (Kok, 2007)

Compelling into interpretation “the current circumstances of Balochistan where tribal chiefs had been unreasonably blaming the institutions of government for being source of unrest in the province. The human needs approach can afford a better understanding to apprehend the engagement and may bid for a possible apparatus towards resolution of the issue. (Bukhari et al. 2015)

However, Frederic Grare whereas quoting Balochistan problems said that, “It holds large quantities of coal, gold, copper, silver, platinum, aluminium, and, above all, uranium, and is a potential transit zone for a pipeline transporting natural gas from Iran and Turkmenistan to India.

(Grare, 2006)

In spite of having rich assets, Balochistan has “the poverty stricken population with lowest per capita income and literacy rate as compared to other provinces in the country. (Bukhari)

The sagacity of having a main part of natural assets while breathing an economically immature life, people of Balochistan have continuously been doubtful about the protagonist of other provinces in Balochistan, whom they cogitate as the “...exploiter of their economic activities. Although, Baluchistan has been an underdeveloped part of Pakistan but the people of Baluchistan never compromise on their prestige and dignity. They do not believe in to be patronized by the others while seeking self-respect and equal rights in all affairs of the state. The lack of control over the huge economic resources, weak political order, and sense of deprivation have caused disquiet and constant state of flux in the province over the past decades; the province has faced various military operations from 1948 to 2005 that exacerbated the anti-state sentiments in

Baloch people. A report as a result of Senator Sanaullah Baloch over Balochistan engagement portrays that,

“Islamabad’s offensives to suppress the Baloch struggle for greater autonomy and control on natural resources resulted in killings, displacements, disappearances and unprecedented intimidation. (Baloch, 2007)

An additional bone of controversy is associated to the portion of people of Balochistan in mega projects corresponding to Gwadar Sea-Port. The establishment of these mega projects have not merely strategic encouragements but also supplemented with a lot of profit-making interests. The local populous get fearful regarding the exploitation of their resources in these projects by the already superior provinces of the federation of Pakistan.

The commencement of engagement between “the federation of Pakistan and Balochistan can be map out in the early era after the objectivity of Pakistan while Khan of Kalat was detained on distrust of upheaval in 1958. The crisis gained momentum when a heavy military operation was carried out from 1973 to 1977 by the Bhutto government. It was further intensified during military operation by Musharaf regime when a prominent Baloch leader, Nawab Akbar Bugti was killed. As discussed earlier, the Baloch leadership has reservations regarding control and distribution of resources extracted from Baluchistan. (Bukhari)

The Baloch headship believes that the direct control of federal government on the probable possessions, sited in Baluchistan as unlawful. They entitlement “to be the sole owners of the natural resources of Baluchistan. The precursor to this claim is based on monetary benefits which they want to extract through larger share in the generated revenues. Weather their claim is legitimate or not, it poses great challenge to the national security of Pakistan. Apart from this elite perspective, the local masses who are poverty stricken as well as illiterate due to the unjust distribution of resources for their constituencies, have grievances from both the tribal leadership as well as from the state. They have been exploited by both the parties; they fear to be kept rotting in the inhuman conditions unless they are retrieved from the brutal control of Sardars over them and provided with the opportunities to get proper education that may

enable them to acquire skills that would contribute to earn their living as well as better life standards.

Problems of Balochistan and Response of Federation:

The democratic History of Pakistan; which has prejudiced the identity construction and interest pronunciation the most. It is maintained that “the structure of federal in Pakistan had/has not been fruitful enough to encompass severe ethno-linguistic clashes. The Pakistani state system experienced miscellaneous kind of variations ranging from centralization, populism and determinations for Islamisation. These did not produce much desirable space for Provincial Autonomy and significant contribution of ethnic minorities. Much of modification with the constitutional contraption has had repetitive chapters of Martial Laws which adjourned the democratic growth.

Much of modification with the constitutional contraption has essentially been done on bidding of the military and civil bureaucracy quite than manifestation of a democratic institution. Such interpositions could not comprehend ethno-religious engagements to manageable heights. Indeed, the sagacity “... of “Punjabisation” of the state along with rapid urbanization specially in Karachi has created situations of ethnic disharmony and violence. (Abbasi, 2010)

Mushtaq presented the central government’s interposition in Balochistan as follows, (Mushtaq, 2009)

- 1948 Annexation of Kalat States into the federation of Pakistan.
- 1955 One-Unit scheme (Amalgamation of Provinces and States of Kalat into the single province of West-Pakistan).
- 1962-69 Ayub’s Presidential period (Federal system operated like British Vice regal system of 1930s).
- 1972-73 Termination of three-party harmony and termination of Balochistan government.
- 1977-88 Constitutional modifications by Military Administration destabilized the legislative and Federal environment of constitution.
- 1988-93 Suspension of Provincial Assemblies (1988, 1990, 1993).

It is contended that in Balochistan there is a resilient case to familiarize convocational mechanisms which guarantee consensus based

on sincere counselling procedures and extensive representation of different social clusters so that clashes and segregations are condensed and determined at the indigenous levels. There is a necessity to create more "... space for the people of Balochistan to become part of mainstream political, social and economic development processes. A sense is growing that the stronger institutions of the state which do not have adequate representation from Balochistan can violate laws with impunity. (Abbasi)

The Pakistan Navy had been supposed to have engaged land in District Turbat and Dasht in the Makran division even though violating the land acquisition Act. (The Dawn, 2015)

Democracy alone seems to be inadequate to discourse the power inequities which arise out of illustrative atmosphere of systems of ascendancy. (Adeney, 2009)

However, the issues "of identity and conflict in a federal system, which is either run in a majoritarian or unitary fashion, can have many influencing factors embedded in economic and ethnic-linguistic dimensions. (Abbasi)

Federalism:

Federalism is deliberated as a procedure of government of the components with a centre. In federalism powers and the established order are disseminated among the center and its respective units. Central government is empowered to exercise its supremacy over the all associating units. Federal form of government "... exists in all the societies and is the most common form of government in multi-cultural societies. For heterogeneous societies it is more suitable form of government. Majority of the world societies comprises of different cultural, ethnic and linguistic groups. The federal government is for the unification and harmony of the federating units. If the federal form of government failed to unite the diversify society under the viable political mechanism, the survival of that federation and particular society may be at stick. (Scruton, 1982)

A federal procedure of political organization has to deliver two distinguishable sets of articles for the preparation of federal government and state or provincial government. There "... third set of laws has a parallel, upon which both federal government and unit of governments may have implementation of power. However, in the case of variances

over the rights to exercise of power, over a specific issue of the national interests, the federal government will prevail the right. The rights to exercise power for both federal and provincial government have been justified by a signal constitution (federal constitution).

Roger Scruton, in this regard stated that,

“The strength of federalism, which has emerged as a philosophy of politics and a successful mechanism of government to attain political unity between various social entities in a society in large number of nation-states, springs from constitutional foundations. (Shah, 1994)

Pakistani culture is a heterogeneous civilization, which encompassed of into a sum of etymological and ethnic groups. Federalism is the principal imperative clang for the protection of political synchronization in the federation of Pakistan. Since the partition, “... of the Indo-Pak into two domains, in Pakistan the question of federalism in all constitutional considerations had occupied the most important position. The emergence of federalism on the political scene was a leading plea of the all federating units. It was the only device which can safeguard the interests of the all units in contrast to the central government. The federating units of Pakistan found an adequate constitutional weight for running provincial administration and economic concerns.

The pre-partition period evident the anxieties for establishments of the federalism; were thru by All India Muslim league (AIML), Khudai Khidmatgar Movement (KKM), Indian National Congress (INC) and other party-political celebrations through entirely legitimate considerations under British Raj. The All India Muslim League and Indian National Congress worked cooperatively as will autonomously for the foundation of Indian federation. For example, “...the joint mobilization of the All India Muslim League and Congress, for more share in the Central Legislature and separate electorates, resulted in the famous Lucknow Pact of 1916. The Montgagu-Chelmsford Reforms in 1919 were the result of the collective demand by both the political groups for a federal system of government.

Craig Baxter, while explaining the demands for the establishment of federalism in India wrote that,

“In Pakistan Federalism was provided as one of the promises for the establishment of Pakistan. Federalism and Provincial autonomy have been political catchwords from the beginning of Pakistan. No constitutional matter has bred such a controversy as did the central units’ relationship. (Baxter, 1974)

Federalism in Pakistan:

Although All India Muslim League was demanding the creation of Pakistan, which was grounded on the political judgements of federalism assumed by Alama Muhammad Iqbal but the philosophies of federalism were demoralized since the conception of Pakistan in 1947. The removal of Dr Khan’s Office in North West Frontier Province (NWFP) and upsurge of Jagto front from Bengal shaped disagreement among central and its unitary government of Bengal upon the subject of autonomy.

The demographic discrimination, the structure of unbalanced federal originated into effect. Gulshan Majeed and Syed Muhammad Ammar Hamdani in their work, *Issues and Adjustment in Pakistan’s Federation* stated that,

“..... The elites belonging to the western wing took advantage of the state affairs and enjoyed the political, administrative and economic power after the independence. In this folder, representation became major concern and Khawaja Nazimmudin presented bicameral legislation with 60 members in upper house and 200 members in lower house. afterward, from East Pakistan M. Ali Bogra presented 10 seats in upper house and 165 seats in lower house; 40 seats in upper house and 135 seats in lower house for West Pakistan. In parliament this pressed for opting Parity formula for representation. In this whole circumstance, the scheme of one unit was introduced to balance the issue of representation. The benefit was taken broadly by Punjab to side-line the opposition from Sindh, NWFP, and Baluchistan. (Majeed, 1968)

The provincial political leaders of Balochistan hoped that “from the new nation that engrained role of the federal government would shrink after independence from British Raj. Conversely, to their disappointment,

it went on the reverse side and the federal government hold was further strengthened. (Keith, 1968)

The First Constituent Assembly (FCA), was established for resolution of the constitutional issues for the lately recognized federation of Pakistan. The constitutional crisis and scientifically forward-looking, soon after the operative of First Constituent Assembly, the issues aroused. It again pronounced political differences over the questions of federalism. The balance of "... power and authorities of the newly federal structure was in favour of central government as it barrowed it in the form of Government Act of India 1935. 1935, Act was made as a fundamental part of the constitution of Pakistan's political system. The constituent assembly had the power to allow the provinces with autonomy for the participation of the progress of Pakistan, from 1947 to 1956, before a new constitution was framed.

The 1956, Constitution:

The constitution of 1956, carried in line the federal form government beside two units was familiarized with the assigning dominating role to Central Government. National Assembly "was encompassed of 310 seats, of which 150 seats to be nominated from East-Pakistan and 150 seats were to be elected from West-Pakistan, while remaining 10 seats were held in reserve for women. This controlled 3 list: ... federalist with 30 items; provincial list with 94 items; and concurrent list with 19 items. Yet it could not prove well to maintain healthy relationship between centre and provinces because of its unstructured framework. Punjabization was so dominant that it captured the interest of other entities. Even the capital of Pakistan was shifted from Karachi to Islamabad which is situated in Punjab. (Abbasi, 2010)

The Basic Principles Committee (BPC) strappingly endorsed principles of federalism, but these commendations were disregarded in hefty. The constitution of 1956 delivered a federal scheme of government, but a sturdy hold was assumed for the central government.

The One-Unit formulation allocated Pakistan into two regions i.e. East-Pakistan and West-Pakistan. This detachment was grounded on the Parity Formulation. Conferring to this character National Assembly encompassed up of 310 members. From these 310 members, 150 members were to be elected by common vote from East Pakistan and 150 elected

members from West Pakistan. 10 seats were reserved for women, whom were to be elected ultimately. (Adeney, 2009)

Linguistic multiplicity in Pakistan and in what way to accommodate linger a question. In this regard Adeney analyzed that,

“This created two provinces, one linguistically homogeneous (98% of the population of East Pakistan spoke Bengali) and the other linguistically heterogeneous (63% of the western wing spoke “Punjabi”, but there were other significant linguistic groups who spoke Pashtu, Sindhi, Urdu or Balochi). In another example of undermining the importance of ethno-linguistic groups, Urdu was earlier adopted as the national language although it was spoken as a mother tongue by only 3.24% of the total population (Bengali was spoken by 54%). (Muhammad, 2010)

The parity method was implemented for the dissemination of power amongst the regions but it was discounted for the dispersal of power between the Punjabi, Pashtun, Sindhi and Balochs, in West-Pakistan. The seats were distributed with accordance to population bases in West Pakistan among these communities, although it was to be done according to Parity Formula. Legislative hegemonies were allocated into three leans i.e. Federal Government with 30 items, provincial government with 94 items and Concurrent with 19 items. This was measured as unjust policy of delivery of power by East-Pakistan as will by the ethnicities of West-Pakistan. These contemplations led to political unpredictability and caused in collapsible of democracy within two years.

The constitution of the 1956, was revoked by a Presidential Coup with the provision of army in 1958, which was a real hesitant chunk to the federalism in Pakistan. This results largely at the sufficient price of bitter associations between; East and West-Pakistan. From 1958, the country was run through the military laws in the absenteeism of constitution till 1962. The political philosophy of the country was subjugated by the Ayub Khan and his military friends.

The 1962 Constitution:

The 1962 constitution designed at the legality for martial rule. It also had three slants with very robust role “of President. President was crown of

state and skull of the government. It contained of unicameral parliament. For elected “representative duration was five years. According to Parity formula’s half of the representatives from East Pakistan and half from the West Pakistan. The jurisdiction of federal government was dominating provincial government. In 1966, six points of Awami league redefined federalism and demanded for adult franchise in a parliamentary framework; two subjects for the center i.e. defense and foreign policy, along with communications; two convertible separate currencies or one currency to be handled by two separate reserve banks for the two wings; power of taxation for the provinces; right of provinces to handle foreign exchange and foreign trade; and paramilitary forces for east Pakistan. (Adeney, 2009)

The constitution of 1962, also “margins three lines of governmental powers. The first one was Central government, second one was Provincial setup and the third one was the Concurrent which was to be applied by both federal government and provincial government. The constitution distributed a vigorous role for the president. The 1962 constitution declared the president as the head of the federation and also of the government.

The One-Unit scheme “visualization of 1955 was continued also in the 1962, constitution. The legislative setup was limited to one house system I.e. National Assembly (NA). The term of National Assembly was declared valid for five years, for which the members of NA was to be elected for the tenure of five years. The article 20 of 1962, constitution, declared that members of the NA to be elected on the basis of parity formula. According to which half members be elected from the East Pakistan and the other half from the West. (Ahmed, 1974)

The 1962 constitution delineated a list “... with 49 items for the central government; from which the central legislature had to legislate. The items for the provincial list and concurrent were not identified. The lasting powers left for the provinces were an aggregate deviancy from the doctrines of federalism. (Adeney, 2009)

According to the constitution of 1962, the equilibrium of power was heavily sloping in support of the federal government. The “... jurisdiction of central legislature was absolutely dominant upon the provincial legislature. The provincial Assemblies were given the right for legislation of the items with little importance. The political events after the announcement of martial law in 1969, by Agha Muhammad Yahya Khan

and the declaration of the first common elections in Pakistan foremost to the appearance of Bangladesh as a separate country on the world map, necessitated the question of structure of federalism in Pakistan. (Kundi and Jahangir, 1995)

In the election stunning victory of Awami League, which "... acquiring 160 seats in East Pakistan, was completely sustained by Mujeeb-ur-Rahman's Six Points Formula. The Mujeeb's Six Points Formula was in fact formulated in 1966 for the Awami League trick for uniformity in economic, administrative and development process. According to Six Points Formula; the significant residuary supremacies were to be given only for the provinces, by providing with the central government defense and foreign affairs only. (Muhammad, 2010)

The germs of dissatisfaction and displeasure actually dispersed throughout the constitutional discussions and disaster from 1947 till 1954. These sown germs doth into the custom of a civil war when General Yahya Khan on 1st March, 1971 suspended the session of the National Assembly to employ pressure on Shaikh Mujeeb-Ur-Rahman for a reduction on his Six Points. The die had twisted in the favour of Mujeeb when herds rotated into the streets of East-Pakistan. The pressurizing of Mujeeb caused into rebellion in East-Pakistan against Islamabad. The appearance of the united Pakistan washed-out into disintegration over the centre-provinces relationship. The Centre-Province kith and kin were deteriorated by the nous of discrimination as the result of majority East-Pakistani people was not fortunate.

The Constitution of 1973:

The political atmosphere of the federation of Pakistan, required the fresh system to run the businesses of the country. The nation had departed through a very poorest situation of confederation and the federation was more vigilant to overpower the nationalist foundations. The 1973 Constitution designed at on condition that maximum provincial autonomy was to be delivered. The One-Unit system was eliminated and Balochistan was engraved out as a new province. First time, two-house legislature was designated. The Senate was voted for four years. Sindh, Punjab, NWFP and Balochistan were to elect 14 members for the term of four years.

The 1973 constitution confined two lists, federal and concurrent list. Federal List had 67 subjects. Provincial languages were recognized, mainly in Sindh, but their negative "... outcome on Mohajirs led to

language riots and, later on, transformed into ethnic resistance between the two communities. The ethnic rising also took place in Balochistan where the government was suspended. In the retribution, the government in NWFP resigned from the assembly. Military operation was carried out in both the mentioned provinces to counter the factor of nationalism. In the history of Pakistan, another military coup took place in 1977 and suspended the constitution for 8 years. During the time period of these 8 years, all the political structures were controlled in unitary manner. During the strengthening period of federalism, the avoided communities were becoming ethnic identity. Ethnic group representing majority communities in provinces, such as Sindhi in Sindh, disenfranchised minority groups. The federal project consolidated the Sindhi identity and within a decade and a half created a Mohajir ethnic identity.

The constitution of 1973 classified a new power “technique to redefine the values of federalism of Pakistan; under the words “Maximum Provincial Autonomy”. The residuary authorities were delegated for the Provincial Assemblies. The One-Unit arrangement was abolished by Military Chief General Muhammad Yahya Khan which was tailed by ordinance. The ordinance in 1970, elevated the position of the Balochistan to provincial flat. Kalat states with the merger of Pashtun zones were professed as the fourth province of Pakistan.

A bicameral legislature was familiarized for the earliest time, which was grounded on the number of elected members. The nominated members of Senate were elected for the era of four years on foundation of parity. Each province was mandatory to elect 14 members for the term of four years. It was specified that “half of the elected members would have retired after two years and the rest after four years. The 1973 constitution decreased the list of concerns to two lines i.e. Federal concerns and Concurrent line. The Federal list was divided into two parts. First list was the list of items, which could only be legislated by Parliament. The right of legislation over the Concurrent list was given to both Federal and Provincial assemblies. Nevertheless, in case of encounter over the implementation, the federal government’s rights carry the day.

The genuine era of the Zulfikar Ali Bhutto rule was demonstrated with a resilient excelling character of the federal government, which caused in displeasure in North West Frontier Province (NWFP) and the lately recognized province of Balochistan. Even before the constitution of 1973 might function; Zulfikar Ali Bhutto animation as the interim President, disbanded the “... provincial elected government of

Balochistan. Balochistan's provincial government was majority coalition lead by Attaullah Mengal was dismissed on 15th of February 1973. In protest the National Awami Part collisional government with Jamiyat-e-Ulama Islam in NWFP, under the chief minister Mufti Mahmood resigned. (Shafqat, 1997)

However, from the fright the constitution of Pakistan maintained a resilient federation but maximum of the power was restored with the federal government. The native or regional political management was continuously harassed for the autonomy of the units. The local leaderships of Balochistan also resisted the policies of the federation. They resisted the devising of constitution in the errand of federation which verges the autonomy of the units. These leaders believe that it will widen the gaps between the centre and province.

In Pakistan, Political "parties have worked under structural restrictions. Saeed pointed that, the association of political parties was prohibited through supervisory verdicts and martial law principles. Military takeovers had commonly caused in bans on these political groups, or disqualification of political leaders. In October 7, 1958 the martial law declaration banned all political gatherings. (Abbasi, 2010)

Zubair Faisal Abbasi is his work "*Federalism, Provincial Autonomy, and Conflicts*", stated that, "The 1973 Constitution, nevertheless, is distinguishable from the previous ones because it created the Senate having equal representation of all federating units so that smaller provinces like Balochistan⁶ are represented and the Senate plays a role in the system of checks and balances. However, it has been argued that the question of ethnicity and language were addressed without explicit consociationalism. Therefore, the Punjab, possessed absolute majority of the seats in the National Assembly while Urdu became the sole national language though Sindh replaced Urdu with Sindhi.

The constitutional setup of Pakistan always favoured the federal government, which produced a sense of discrimination in the federating units. Balochistan was a special case of the constitutional ignorance. The issue arises due to unjust distribution of resources for the development were not addressed in the democratic era from 1988 till 1999. This further worsened the situation of Balochistan. The grievances of the people of Balochistan materialised in the form of insurgency after 2004.

Conclusion:

The vision of the founding fathers of the Quaid-i-Azam about the area of Balochistan; which is of national importance, was that despite the inadequate resources in the early years of independence two examination bodies were commissioned for the purpose of development as early as 1948. Although Muslim League was demanding the establishment of federation of India with autonomous units, but after the creation of Pakistan it seems to be a dream for Balochistan. The constitutional goodwill was always diverted for the supremacy of the federal government of Pakistan. The Government Act of India 1935 was adopted as a constitution for newly established country of Pakistan, but on the other hand the demands of the provincial autonomy were always subjugated by the federation of Pakistan.

The constitution of 1956 as well of 1962 supported the authority of the federal government over the rights of provinces. This produced the sense of discrimination among the two wings of Pakistan, and the result was the dismemberment of East-Pakistan in 1971.

The constitution of 1973 provided a hope for provincial autonomy within the federation of Pakistan. The people and the leadership of Balochistan saw the hope of fluffiness of their demand for provincial autonomy. However, the dismissal of the elected government and launching of military operation in Balochistan strengthen the sense of discrimination. The interference if the central government in the provincial affairs produced trust deficit among the central government and Balochistan.

The grievances of the people of Balochistan in based on the issue of representation, and their shares in the federation of Pakistan. The federal government always undermined the concern of the people of Balochistan. Balochistan being a backward region of Pakistan needs more shares for its development as compare to other parts of Pakistan. The federal government provided funds for the development but were less effective to contribute in the development of Balochistan.

However, the initiative of the federal government development schemes did not benefit the local people of Balochistan, as the people from other provinces are also allow to get their shares in the federal projects in Balochistan. Being least educated area, the inhabitants of

Balochistan could not compete their competitors from other parts of the country.

The governmental set-up in Pakistan is not enough stronger and the bodies grounded on this set-up are also weak. In point of fact Pakistan innate this scheme from British, when British were ruling India before independence of Pakistan. Owing to that there is no harmony amongst the centre and provinces in different administrative fields. This resulted in power politics in the country. This further signifies power politics when it comes to the ruling factor of military and centre based civilian governments. These circumstances further widened the gap between the federal government and provincial units. This is because there exists lack of power sharing among the centre and provincial units. This issue led for the dismemberment of East Pakistan; which was a federal unit at the time of dismemberment.

The dismemberment of East Pakistan was followed by the strong rule of Zulfikar Ali Bohtto; whom at once rose to power and provided a hope for the remaining federating units. Z. A. Bohtto remain successful by providing a constitution to country. Initially the constitution of 1973 was regarded as a blessing by the provincial units, but when Z. A. Bohtto accumulated all powers in his single hand, the provinces again started struggle to increase its power shares. The accumulation of powers through 1973 constitution made Z. A. Bohtto an authoritative leader. He dealt the opposition with iron hand; especially in the province of Balochistan and Khyber Pakhtunkhwa (KPK), where Pakistan People's Party (PPP) was in opposition.

Z. A. Bohtto rule marked again the issue of provincialism in Pakistan. during his rule the so called freedom movement was started in Balochistan and Pakhtunistan Movement was started in Northern Balochistan and Khyber Pakhtunkhwa. This marked the constitution of 1973 sympathetic for the federation which further curb the power shares of the provinces.

References:

Abbasi. *Federalism, Provincial Autonomy, and Conflicts*. p. 31.

Article 143 of the constitution. Seen in Mansoor Akbar Kundi, *Constitutions: A Selective Study*. (Karachi: Comprehensive Book Service, 1995), p. 188.

Callard, Keith. *Pakistan: A Political Study*. (Oxford: Allen & Unwin, 1968). p. 159.

Craig Baxter. "Constitution Making: The Development of Federalism in Pakistan" *Asian Survey*. December, 1974. 14:12, p. 1075.

Frederic Grare. "Pakistan: The Resurgence of Baluch Nationalism". *Carnegie Papers* (No: 65). January, 2006. p. 4.

Gulshan Majeed and Syed Muhammad Ammar Hamdani. "Issues and Adjustment in Pakistan's Federation". *Journal of Political Studies*, Vol. 22, Issue - 2, 2015, (615-628), p. 620.

[http://www.dawn.com/wps/wcm/connect/dawn-content-library/dawn/news/pakistan/provinces/03-violation-of-the-land-acquisition-act-ss-05?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=feed&utm_campaign=Feed:+dawn/news/pakistan+\(DAWN.COM+-+Pakistan+News\)](http://www.dawn.com/wps/wcm/connect/dawn-content-library/dawn/news/pakistan/provinces/03-violation-of-the-land-acquisition-act-ss-05?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=feed&utm_campaign=Feed:+dawn/news/pakistan+(DAWN.COM+-+Pakistan+News)) (Last Accessed: September 8, 2015).

Hussain Bukhari, "Resolving Balochistan Conflict". p. 378.

Hussain, Ahmed. *Politics and People's Representation in Pakistan*. (Lahore: Ferozsons, 1974). p. 83.

K. Adeney. "The Limitations of Non-consociational Federalism: The Example of Pakistan", *Ethno politics*, Vol. 8, No. 1, 2009. p.87–106.

Kok, H. "Reducing Violence: Applying the Human Needs Theory to the Conflict in Chechnya". *Review of International Law and Politics*. 2007. No: 3, (89-108). p. 91.

M. Mushtaq. Managing Ethnic Diversity and Federalism in Pakistan. In: *European Journal of Scientific Research*, (2009). Vol. 33, No. 2, pp. 279–294. Seen in, Abbasi. *Federalism, Provincial Autonomy, and Conflicts*. p. 30.

Mansoor Akbar Kundi, *Constitutions: A Selective Study*. p. 191-194.

Roger Scruton, *A Dictionary of Political Thought*. (London: Macmillan, 1982). p. 170.

S. Baloch. *The Balochistan Conflict: Towards a Lasting Peace*. (Islamabad: Pakistan Security Research Unit (PSRU), 2007). p. 12.

Saeed, Shafqat. *Civil Military Relations in Pakistan: from Zulfiqar Ali Bhutto to Benazir Bhutto*. (Colorado: Westview Press, 1997). p. 21.

Syed Mujawar Hussain Shah. *Federalism in Pakistan: Theory and Practice*. (Islamabad: Quaid-I-Azam University, 1994). p. 10.

Syed Shahid Hussain Bukhari, Yasmin Roofi and Syed Adnan Bukhar. "Resolving Balochistan Conflict: A Human Needs Approach". *Pakistan Journal of Social Sciences (PJSS)* Vol. 35, No. 1. 2015.(377-389). p. 378.

The article 142(c) said "a provincial assembly shall, and Parliament (Majlis-e-Shoora) Shall not, have power to make laws with respect to any matter not enumerated in either the Federal Legislative List or the Concurrent Legislative List." Seen in, Mansoor Akber

Kundi Arbab Mohammad Jahangir. "Federalism in Pakistan: Issues and Adjustment", *Asian Affair*. p. 35.

The six Points defined in 1966 were (i) a federal form of government on the basis of Lahore Resolution, (ii) federal powers over defence and foreign affairs only and residuary powers to be vested in the provinces; (iii) two separate freely convertible currencies or one currency with guarantees against the flight of capital from one province to another and separate banking reserve; (iv) unite to have power of taxation and revenue collection; (v) two separate accounts for the foreign exchange earnings of two wings; (v) a separate militia or para-military force for east Pakistan. Seen in, Mansoor Akber Kundi Arbab Mohammad Jahangir. "Federalism in Pakistan: Issues and Adjustment", *Asian Affair*. p. 34.

Waseem, Dr. Mohammad, *Federalism in Pakistan*, Asian Affairs, August, 2010.

Zubair Faisal Abbasi. *Federalism, Provincial Autonomy, and Conflicts*. Islamabad: Centre for Peace and Development Initiatives (CPDI), 2010.p. 30.

Examining “Un-Consciousness” and “Anxiety” among the Leading Characters in the Novel “The Scarlet Letter” by “Nathaniel Hawthorne”:

By

¹Saman Salah, ²Nazir Ahmed Kasi, ³Sadia Sohail and ⁴Mahnoor Tariq

Abstract:

The Scarlet Letter by Nathaniel Hawthorne is a masterwork which highlights adultery, love, consciousness and unconsciousness of characters. Hawthorne tried to examine the strict society of New England which belongs to puritans. He explored the punishment of those who committed the sin of adultery in the novel. Hawthorne tried to seek the feeling of sin, hatred, guilt, love, regret and how these things control the mind of major characters throughout the novel. He also showed us that how these characters suffered and how did they face extreme pain. Loss of ego and mental stability are also the part of this novel. All these aspects come under the psyche of the person and it relate to psychoanalysis theory of Sigmund Freud. His psychoanalysis theory helps us to analyze the mind of characters of this novel which are based on mental stability, consciousness and unconsciousness and also the anxiety of an individual. Freud’s psychoanalysis theory taught us that how can we equitable our personality and how we should maintain our ego id ego and super ego, so that we can grow our personality in a healthy environment.it also shows that how can we ignore our broken desires and past bitter memories. In short, the aim of this study is to examine and explore the characters of scarlet letter in the light of Freud’s psychoanalysis theory and how these

¹Dr. Saman Salah, Assistant Professor in English department at Sardar Bahadur Khan Women’s University Quetta. Email: samanmkn@gmail.com

²Nazir Ahmed Kasi, Assistant Professor in Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan Email: Nazirkasi2@gmail.com

³Sadia Sohail BS student at SBKWU Quetta.

⁴Mahnoor Tariq BS student at SBKWU Quetta.

characters live after affected by their ego, id ego and superego. This study will improve our knowledge about the psyche of leading characters in the novel.

Keywords: Un-consciousness, Anxiety, Freud, Adultery, Psyche.

Introduction:

Nathaniel Hawthorne (1804-1864) a famous American writer belongs to romanticism. He portrayed sin and punishment of puritan society and its strong impact on individuals. He expressed the repressed desires of his characters in the novel. It is dependable to compare Hawthorn's novel *The Scarlet Letter* and Freud's Psychoanalytical theory. In many of his novels, he deals with consciousness and unconsciousness and their impact on human mind he shows character's id, ego and super ego's growth. Psychoanalytical theory states that "our subdued desires, wants, needs and memories are controlled from the social and sexual desires." Although Freud's theory came after a century but it is practicable to apply his idea on this novel. Social taboos issues effect the mind of individual and causes repression in their unconsciousness. "Terence Martin book" tells the details about Hawthorn's understanding of unconscious mind. "The problem of creating fiction in the 'broad and simple daylight' of his native land inspiration Hawthorn to promote the resources of the haunted mind which gave him contact to a frightening world of separated experience" (John. & Terence, 2004). It can be perceived that Hawthorne writes on the complex mind of individuals and their psyche. Salem states "the society of his own land their culture and norms and social rules". These observations persuaded him to go inside the mind of human and relate all the repressed memories which effects them. James Mallard utter that "The Scarlet Letter is a connection between the letter and identity" (Hannah, 2018 June 1). The letter 'A' and its meaning give reference to "Derrida's deconstruction theory". Psychoanalytic theory gives the understanding of the conscious and unconscious mind. The scarlet letter (1850) is a popular novel of Nathaniel Hawthorn in American literature. In this novel Hawthorne explains the psychological conditions of his characters. This novel basically focuses on the psychological transformation and psychological facts on the minds of characters due to religious society. The Scarlet Letter starts with "the description of unknown narrator who is works in custom house, at work he finds a number of papers and finds a piece of cloth on which there is a symbol like the letter 'A' (Hawthorne, p. 61)." In the beginning of 17th century the story takes place in Boston. Boston is a small

area or town where puritans live, the religious community. Hester Prynne, the leading character of the novel is a very young and beautiful girl. She gave birth to her illegitimate baby named Pearl. There is notable letter 'A' on her shirt which is embroidered and was not ashamed of it. The community decided to punish her as she committed the sin of adultery even though she was married already. "Her husband was older than her and sent her to America and never came back again (Hawthorne, p. 89)." Meanwhile, Hester commits a sin of adultery with the person whose identity was unknown, and she never discloses his lover name. She was forced to wear letter 'A' on her chest as a symbol for her crime throughout her life. When Roger her husband, returned to America he came to know that his wife has committed a sin of adultery. Due to her sufferings and cruel treatment of society she became a changed lady. She lives with Pearl in a small wooden house outside the town as they were isolated from the society. Hester wanted to give her daughter the good education and moral life, she teaches her that women are not supposed to be quiet. Minister Arthur Dimmesdale who is known for his good heart and was appreciated by the religious community was the victim of his conscience burden. There was the secret hidden in the heart of Dimmesdale which causes pain and create difficulties to his soul. When Chillingworth as Physician becomes his friend, doubts came in his mind about Dimmesdale's mental and health conditions, he took him in his confidence and took his revenge and recognizes that Dimmesdale is the secret lover of Hester and what he expected was right, Chillingworth also found a letter 'A' on his chest same as of Hester. Dimmesdale psychological condition becomes worse day by day, because of that hidden secret which he keeps in his heart destroys him. Hester and Dimmesdale decide to go to Europe in the ending of the novel. Before leaving Dimmesdale gives his last sermon in church. After his confession Dimmesdale dies as he was not as brave as Hester was to face the society. Just after one-year Chillingworth also dies because of the guilt he did to Hester. Hester and Pearl leave America and spent their lives alone, so nobody can contact them. After many years Hester came back to America without Pearl and was still wearing the Scarlet Letter 'A'. Pearl gets married. Hester also dies and was buried next to her lover, Arthur Dimmesdale. They both shared the letter 'A' which was molded by their gravestone.

Literature Review:

Brodhead (1973) explores the dual nature of Hawthorne in the scarlet letter. Hawthorne's skill narrative exposition has been examined by mixing the drama personal insight and history, which sets for Hester Prynne's history about life and character in the beginning chapters of novel. Especially impressive to Brodhead is Hawthorne's capability to together the external and internal spheres in all these chapters. Hawthorne goes from one perspective to another and thus presents a mix-up of pre-novel events in one scene. Brodhead then looks at the "realistic" versus "romantic" traits of the story. By examining the play between these two genres within the text Brodhead gives us a little description for the importance of the facts, figures and symbols highlighted within it "It is not enough to describe it as economical or compact in fluid interrelatedness of parts and its supersaturating with significant patterns give it the quality of over determination that Freud ascribes to dreams" (Brodhead, 1973). Brodhead shows how this dream-like quality informs the characters repressed desires. Brodhead mentions that after he has provided the reader with the appropriate patterns and symbols to create an informed opinion Hawthorne leaves the interpretation open to the onlooker. Diehl (1991) says "a traditional psychoanalytic reading of Hawthorne's novel, with the slight twist of a deeper explanation of the function of the scarlet "A." Diehl suggests that this novel is a part of Hawthorne's mourning process for his mother, and an expression of his repressed feelings for her". According to Diehl, "Hester combines the qualities of beloved and mother. Arthur Dimmesdale plays the role of the son who cannot bring to fruition the relationship he desires with his mother because of the dangerous father figure, Robert Chillingworth. Diehl links the sexual symbolism of the Scarlet Letter into this argument, and submits that it symbolizes Hester's own female sexuality, especially through a comparison of the shape and ornamentation of the letter to the immature female reproductive organs. In her conclusion Diehl states that the fetishistic scarlet "A" both points to and breaks the silence surrounding the incestuous obsessions of the son, the woman is silenced in her maternal identity while protected by it" (Diehl, p. 51). Weiss, Daniel (1985) in his book "The Black Art of Psychoanalytic Criticism" presents an overview of psychoanalytic practice, "its relevance to literature" and its "association" with "reality," "the artist and the creative process" (p, 33). Weiss begins by illustrating the long history of the associations of the artist's work with a purging of

emotion. Weiss draws the development of this association from the classic Greek poets up to the time of Freud and William James. Weiss suggests that these two minds helped to guide thoughts about the human mind away from the purely biological or chemical notions which arose after Darwin's publication, back into the realm of conscious control. Weiss describes Freud's theories on the developmental stages of the child, and the unconsciousness into which much of our childish knowledge falls. Weiss then explores how these repressed emotions help to spur the drive of the artist, and helps the artist to gather the real and the imagined to form art which can tell the underlying desires of a whole culture. Weiss concludes by stating that psychoanalytic critics are not merely interested in pointing out the neurosis of the artist, rather these critics "become experts in the natural history of the mind" (Weiss, p. 54).

Problem Statement:

Un-conscious repressed desires which causes anxiety in the main characters of the novel *The Scarlet Letter* by Nathaniel Hawthorne. This paper shows sufferings of leading characters who suffered due to their unconscious repressed desires and were not able to control it till the end of the novel.

Research Objectives:

1. To explain the ways to control unconsciousness (ID) in the three main characters of Novel the Scarlet Letter.
2. To explore Anxiety in the character of Arthur Dimmesdale in the Novel the Scarlet Letter.

Research Questions:

1. How unconsciousness could be controlled by the three main characters of Novel the Scarlet Letter.
2. In what ways Anxiety is reflected in the character of Arthur Dimmesdale in the novel the Scarlet Letter.

Significance of the Study:

The significance of this study is to shed light on the characters of *Scarlet Letter* from psychoanalytical perspective and to analyze characters based on Freud's psychoanalytical approach, our study is hoped to enrich

knowledge and experience of Nathaniel Hawthorne who was interested with literary study of this novel from psychoanalytical theory. Psychoanalysis in terms of un-consciousness and anxiety of the characters provides the reader and critics the opportunity to analyze the characters of novel and find out main causes of their faults and weaknesses. It explains how mind works in relations of psychology and the treatment of those who affected by their un-consciousness (weakness) and suffered throughout the novel and how they can control their repressed desires and needs in un-consciousness. Nathaniel Hawthorne is one of the finest novelist who portrayed realistic and penetrating mind through characters of novel.

Methodology:**Research Design:**

This research is based on Qualitative design. Basically, qualitative research is based on to design and disclosed the topics and problems which referred to an attitude, opinion and way of thinking of ideas of reader. This study can be used by different people who belongs to different groups it can help in the making of hypotheses. Descriptive and predictive research can be obtained by the result of qualitative research. (Mason, 2002)

Primary Sources:

The book *Scarlet Letter* (1850), Paperback 2000, Published by Rupa & Co. Rekhta Printers Pvt. Ltd. Written by Nathaniel Hawthorne has been used as the primary source of data in the research.

Secondary Sources:

All the articles and research papers by different Authors are the secondary source of the research. Besides, other sources from internet also served as secondary data to support the research.

Content Analysis:

This study uses content analysis as a method for analyzing data. This procedure can be used by making coding text material for replicable and valid inferences material. It is the research technique that helps to analyze the actual content whether it is a text, word, theme or word (Kimberley, 2016). In this research, the entire text of the “*The Scarlet letter*” was read.

The text was coded according to the themes of unconscious and anxiety. Later the discussion was made on the related themes under Freud's psychoanalytic theory.

Conceptual Framework:

This conceptual framework is designed to analyze the unconscious in the characters of the novel "The scarlet letter". Besides, this conceptual framework also aims to explore and analyze anxiety in the characters of the novel "The scarlet letter". The novel is about individualism and self-reliance of puritan community and conformity roots. Novel talks about the social oppression and psychological repression. This novel is a master work and simple exemplification between feelings and intellect of the human conflict. The three leading characters of the novel suffered, because they are driven by their strong id to satisfy their physical desires which were in their unconsciousness. This framework aimed at highlighting the flaws of major characters; exploring the anxiety which occurs when the gratification of un-wanted desires were not fulfilled. Characters suffered both from physical and mental sickness, due to their repressed unconscious desires as they were not able to control them in their consciousness.

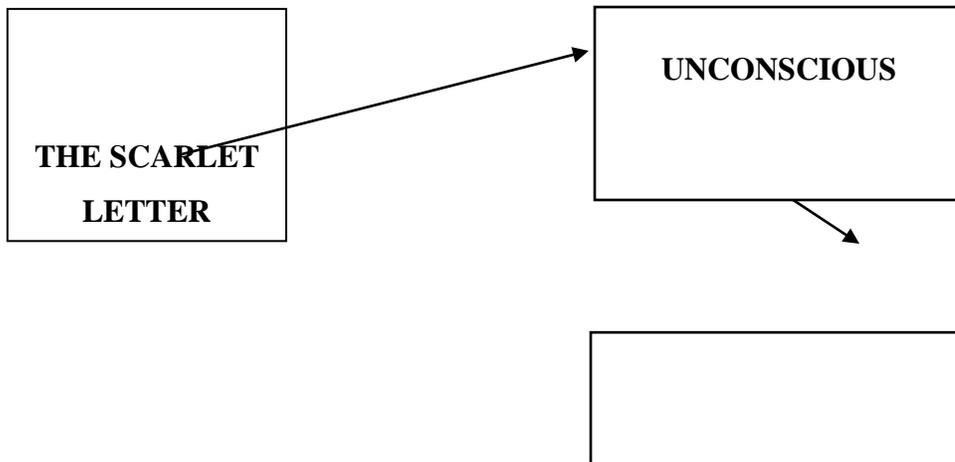


Fig 1.1 Conceptual framework of this study.

Theoretical Framework:

Sigmund Freud's psychoanalytical theory is utilized as the theoretical framework of this research. Freud has frequently talked about conscious and unconscious. These both responsible for human mind in the decision making and it forces the ambitions that makes decision. Unconscious feelings drive people to act like they are coquet. The id ego and the super ego are three main important aspects of the person's mind, Freud tried to construct a personality of person. For Freud "people are simply actors in the drama of their own minds which are pulled by chance and pushed by desire." Psychoanalysis, as a technique in literature became enormously popular. In Psychology, Psychoanalysis labels alongside three things. Firstly, a process of mind which deducts investigation and most of above the unconscious mind, secondly a neurosis therapy and finally a discipline which stands alone in a discipline which is investigates method and clinical experiences by applying and acquired knowledge. For Sigmund Freud, "psychoanalysis is a specific mind investigation technique and a therapy inspired from this investigation."

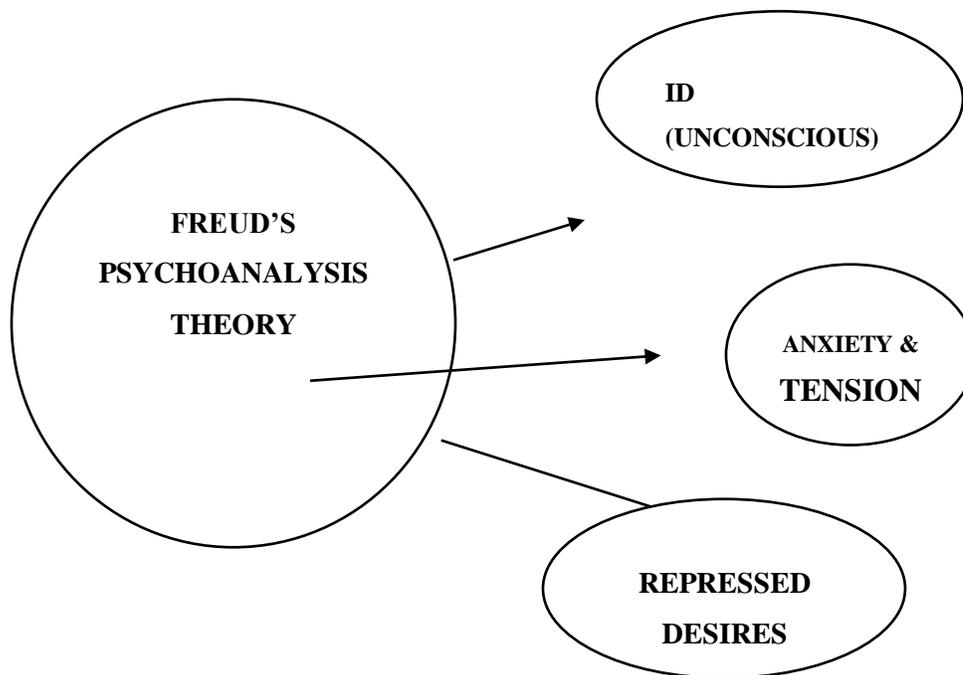


Fig 1:2 Theoretical frameworks of this study.

Discussion:

The psychoanalytic approach in the light and leadership of Sigmund Freud (1856-1939) has a valid place in literature. Psychology is known as an important part of literature. Freud states “the ego, id ego and super ego causes inconsistency in human psyche and also make some repression and conflict”. If anyone experiences the clash in these three parts of the psyche, it is not possible to form a normal, stable and healthy personality. In the novel *The Scarlet Letter* by Nathaniel Hawthorne, the central character’s experiences revolutions in their personalities. They are under the influence of their id. Id is primary component of human personality and unconscious part of human psyche. It includes instinctive and primitive behavior. It deals with pleasure principle if gratification of all desires and wants are not fulfilled it will result in anxiety and tension. Ego deals with reality principle and all rational thinking’s. It develops from id and is decision making component of personality, as it works by reason. Super ego is adopted moral standards and acquires from both society and parents. It deals with all moral principles like sense of virtue and vice and provides guidelines for making judgements. Unconscious basically tells us that repression is the kind of mechanism which helps unconscious impulses in which drives are forbidden go ahead to conscious life. Unconscious stores the past memories and tragic childhood events because it has the function, and it leaves an impact on our unconscious thoughts and behavior. Feelings which are repressed, memories, undone desires are basically connected to sexual harassment. These kinds of issues are kept in the level of unconscious and after they might have serious effects on human mental conditions and behavior. Feelings which are repressed can lead to twists and disorders and abnormal in human personality, so it should be controlled. The protagonist of the novel Hester Prynne is effected by her id to comfort her physical desires which were in her unconscious. Sex is also in mind it can be controlled but she could not have controlled that and suffer throughout the novel by wearing Scarlet letter “A” for the crime of adultery which she knows that it is forbidden. Roger Chillingworth is another important character of the novel who was also under the influence of his weakness actually id. Roger Chillingworth, the husband of Hester and was elder than her and knows all differences between them but he was not able to control his id in front of beautiful and young Hester. He wants to fulfill his id, the repressed desire by marrying Hester. Both the characters listen to their unconsciousness in consciousness. It seems like their unconscious is controlling them rather

consciousness. It is scientific we cannot control our unconscious as it is a part of human psyche and usually works when we sleep in the form of dreams, but it should be limited to dreams only. In present time, in consciousness it should not control us or if it is controlling then we should try to stop it by controlling it in our mind and by not recalling it again and again. Past cannot be forgotten easily but by not remembering and recalling it we can control our repressed unconscious feelings which are destroying the present time as in the novel both characters suffered till the end just because they could not have the control on their id. All the desires feelings and emotions should be kept in conscious mind. As I have mentioned above if we will listen to our unconscious again and again and if gratification of all desires and passions which are repressed and present in unconscious are not fulfilled it will result in anxiety. We see the character of Arthur Dimmesdale a secret lover of Hester is in an ongoing fight with his id. Like Hester he also became slave of his physical desires and committed a sin, adultery. He was a coward man and not courageous enough to reveal his sin in front of all Puritan community. When he was under the influence of his id he decided to stand up to all difficulties and fight for them but he chooses to repress his unwanted and unneeded ideas and desires in the depths of his unconsciousness. He was not able to control his id though he was aware of the result of his repressed feelings it results into his anxiety throughout the novel. We find Dimmesdale as an anxious character which ends with his self-torture and burdened life. He was suffering from both mental and physical sickness and anxieties. His anxiety occurs when Dimmesdale wants to skip with society which is not supposed to be belonged to. He feels anxiety when visited Hester in her home, because he is identified by the people. Dimmesdale appears to be wasting away and suffers from mysterious heart trouble caused by psychological distress. It is clear that "The Scarlet Letter" shows the anxiety in the main character of the novel. The psychoanalytic approach by Sigmund Freud is suitable to analyze this novel through the major character Arthur Dimmesdale.

Conclusion:

This study is mainly based on psychoanalysis of the characters in the novel "The scarlet letter". One of the characters is affected by half done or broken desires. Besides, the unconscious of the character (Arthur Dimmesdale) also includes anxiety. Sigmund Freud's theory of psychoanalysis is a very relevant way to find these characters from the novel and this theory is also a suitable ground for Scarlet letter. The novel shows that how major characters of the novel suffering and fighting because of their id, ego and super ego, because of this they could not find any happiness in their lives. They were always in difficulties and mess and these difficulties cause them to face broken aspects of their personality. This study highlighted the secret desires and repressed desires of the characters and how they kept these things in their unconsciousness. The story behind this also reflect the life of Hawthorne because Hawthorne's mother also faced all these things which Hester faced. Hawthorne and his mother both faced same difficulties and harsh times. This study teaches us to find ways to bring our desires from unconscious to conscious. When we observe that our normal behavior changes into something unacceptable, how can we control by following the steps of ego super ego and id ego. Freud's theory says that these changes occur due to the traumas of childhood. When we kept our feelings, wishes and memories in our unconsciousness so they somehow, in the future come out and it also develops anxiety. According to Freud the ego super ego and id ego are the model of the psyche. The id ego works for principle of pleasure, gratification is also there, and ego shows something that is it good for us or not and then there is super ego it makes a relation between ego and id ego, that how society imposed ethical values and morals. Conflicts occurs when it gives birth to disagreement among these three parts. Then here comes a self-mechanism in order to get over these conflicts. When repressed desires and unwanted dreams affects un-consciousness of an individual so we can escape from these problems by developing self-mechanism. In the novel there is also a reference of puritan society in puritan society females and males both live under the strict conditions they supposed to repress their desires specially the sexual desires for each other. In the novel we have seen that characters of this novel couldn't balance the ego model in harmony neither they are able to balance their personality. They stuck between id ego and super ego. Puritan society and their strict rules serves as super ego and sometimes they were effected by id ego. The dual nature and confusion of the characters we can see throughout the novel. But when we see these situations which are mainly

un consciousness and anxiety in the light of Freud's perspective on psychoanalysis, so we come to know about the human mind and making of personality under the strict society. The only way to get rid of abnormal behavior we must change our conscious and un conscious as well as we have to learn to make balance between ego model which Freud has given to us in order to make our personality simple and easy in every environment in which we live just we need some practice and time.

References:

- A Freudian Psychoanalytic Analysis. (2018 May 14). The Scarlet letter. Retrieved from <https://www.scribd.com/document/305009557>.
- A Psychoanalytic Criticism of Hawthorne's The Scarlet Letter and Melville's Moby Dick. (2018 May 6). Retrieved from [/www.academia.edu/16314335/](http://www.academia.edu/16314335/)
- Brodhead, Richard H. (1973). "New and Old Tales: The Scarlet Letter." Hawthorne, Melville, and the Novel. Chicago: University of Chicago Press: 43-68.
- Diehl, Joanne Feit. (1991). "Re-reading The Letter: Hawthorne, the Fetish, and the (Family) Romance." The Scarlet Letter: Ed. Ross C. Murfin. New York, New York: Bedford Books of St. Martins P: 235-251.
- Hawthorne, N. (1835–1862). The Heart of Hawthorne's Journals, ed. Arvin, N. Cambridge: Riverside Press, 1929.
- Hawthorne, N. (1850). The scarlet letter. In The Scarlet Letter and Other Writings, ed. Person, L. New York: Norton, 2005.
- i, H. (2018 June 1). Duplicitous Symbolism and Pursuit of Identity in The Scarlet Letter. Retrieved from <https://www.bulbapp.com/u/duplicitous-symbolism-and-pursuit-of-identity-in-the-scarlet-letter>
- ' & Terence M. (2004). Assessing Psychological Trauma and PTSD. The Guilford Press. New York.
- Jass Winter III. (2018 May 12). Retrieved from [Mhttps://archive.org/stream/JASSSC3%96%C4%9Fr.%20G%C3%B6r.%20Hande%20%C4%B0SAO%C4%9ELU_djvu.txt](https://archive.org/stream/JASSSC3%96%C4%9Fr.%20G%C3%B6r.%20Hande%20%C4%B0SAO%C4%9ELU_djvu.txt)
- Kimberley, A. Neuendorf. (2016). The Content Analysis Guidebook. Sage Publications.

Literature: Nathaniel Hawthorne. (2018, May 12). Retrieved from

<https://www.solidpapers.com/collegetpapers/Literature:%20Nathaniel%20Hawthorne/7983.htm>

Levi, J. (1953). Hawthorne's *The Scarlet Letter*: A psychoanalytic interpretation. *American Imago* 10:291–306.

Mason, Jennifer. (2002). Qualitative Researching. Sage Publications. London.

Nathaniel Hawthorne. (2018, May 18). Retrieved from <https://www.dreamessays.com/customessays/Nathaniel%20Hawthorne/6173.htm>

Neumann, V. (1972). Psychological allegory in the Scarlet letter (T). University of British Columbia. Retrieved from <https://open.library.ubc.ca/cIRcle/collections/831/items/1.0101868>

Physical and Psychological Isolation in The Scarlet Letter. (2018 May 5).
Retrieved from

<https://www.bachelorandmaster.com/britishandamericanfiction/physical-and-psychological-isolation-in-the-scarlet-letter.html#.WwmMWjSFMps>

Retta F. Holland, B. S. Denton, (1973). Hawthorne's Concept of the Creative Process. Master's thesis. North Texas State University.

"What are three literary components of Nathaniel Hawthorne's writing (such as figurative language, subject matter, theme, and motif) that might be used for a research paper comparing at least two of his works?" *eNotes*, (29 Jan. 2014), <https://www.enotes.com/homework-help/need-write-research-paper-using-literary-466224>. Accessed 3 June 2018.

Weiss, Daniel. (1985). "The Black Art of Psychoanalytic Criticism." *The Critic Agonists: Psychology, Myth, and the Art of Fiction*. Ed. Stephen Arkin and Eric Solomon. Seattle: U of Washington P.: 33-54.

Weiss, J.M. (1989). Gratification contributes to anxiety, resistance in analysis, and mental illness. Unpublished manuscript

Citizens' Voices for Enhanced and Effective Legislation and Accountability:

A Case Study of Balochistan

By

¹Dr. Abdul Rahim Changezi, ²Mohammad Yousuf, ³Hakeemullah

Abstract:

Participatory approach is an indicator of sustainable development which a global agenda for almost every country and international development forum around the globe. Participation not only ensure sustenance of development projects but also help adopt for policies, laws and resource use patterns, which is friendly to efforts pertaining to ensure live over mother planet. Jargon, such as citizens' voices refers to similar state of affair where roles and responsibilities of all stakeholders are defined and where value of the vote is citizenry is considered significant in electing legislatures. Ground realities show that there is a big gap between theory and practice, particularly in developing countries including Pakistan. The situation gets worsen where tribal set up exists and belongingness of masses are treated on the basis of their economic, tribal and social status. This research study finds a number of root causes for the prevalence of such an unpromising situation that has already tantalized working mechanisms of people friendly legislation and accountability. It also provides broader guidelines to engulf the gap between voters and elected representatives of masses as present or future legislature / leaders towards good governance.

Keywords: Citizens' voices, good governance, sustainability, accountability, transparency, democracy

¹Assistant Professor Department of Social Work, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

²Lecturer, Department of Social Work, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

³Assistant Professor, Sociology, Government Post Graduate Musa College Quetta Pakistan

Introduction:

The term citizens' voices refer to ensure participation of masses in governance matters. Whilst governance is destined the decisions being made and implemented by a composite mechanism of policy/decision making and enforcement set up, which include both elected people's representative's bodies (parliament) and mandated state institutions like judiciary and administration.

Ideally, the power must lie with the parliament, where representatives of masses assemble for deliberations over issues and challenges that a nation state is confronted with in order to find solutions (make decisions) that are helpful to overcome those. These "solutions" are mainly broader guidelines (policies) and specific actions/decisions (legislations). Participation of masses (citizens' voices) helps make best decisions, which are characterized with trickle-down effects and citizen friendly features. At the same time, the in-built transparency and accountability mechanism will improve, which will further help improve performance of the elected representatives and officials of government departments to render services and cater for the needs of the masses as an immediate outcome of democracy.

On practical ground, however, things do not happen the way, they should be. Prevailing situation depicts an ugly and entirely different scenario. The elected representatives seldom bother to consult masses to get adequately sensitized and fine tune with expectations of masses, therefore, issues and concerns, for the most part, remain unaddressed. The gap between actual issues and priorities of elected representatives is vividly evident everywhere, however, its intensity gets further widened in areas where democracy is new or tribal set up is prevalent. Consequently, the level of disappointments, doubts, mistrusts and dislikes from democratic values including its type of government is increasing rapidly. Lots of initiatives from various fronts are needed simultaneously. This research paper is a preliminary effort to explore root causes of this issue that has widespread already and have multifaceted effects on our governance system and society in general.

Literature Review:

Like all other frequently discussed development notions, good governance has also remained a hot topic for intellectual discourse and taken as a

missing link of development paradigm among development practitioners and academicians across the country including Balochistan. Prevalence of a functional mechanism of good governance is characterized by active participation of masses through their representative bodies, groups and organizations including actors of civil society provided that they represent concerns of masses and their issues. Undeniably, government is a major stakeholder, to ensure good governance, but not the only player.

Globally, good governance is treated as a human value among civilized democratic nation states. Whereas in Pakistan still lots of efforts are due to promote the very basic idea and significance of citizen's voices among powerful elite at various level and mechanisms of policy and decision making. "Indicators of strong citizen's voices are manifested through its improved access to social services, working apparatus of transparency, accountability and protective shield for rights and interests, which is ensured while citizens 'voices are generously paid adequate attention and is reflected in decisions". In Pakistan, particularly Balochistan, beside access, the quality of basic services is poor, defective and less than the needs of people. Right of access to information is adversely violated, consequently transparency does not prevail. And legal framework for the protection of rights and interest is faced with issue of proper implementation

At International level various studies were conducted to clarify the foggy situation about governance. Beyond any doubt, the voice and accountability are important dimensions of good governance. Voice refers both to the capacity to express views and interests and to the exercise of this, usually in an attempt to influence government priorities or governance processes. "Accountability exists when those who set and implement the rules (politicians and public officials) are answerable to those whose lives are shaped by those rules and can be sanctioned if their performance is unsatisfactory". Voice and accountability are therefore important indicators of the nature of the relationship between a state and its citizens". Despite of the theoretical discourse with regard to significance of citizen participation, it is however evident in practice that in most developing countries including Pakistan citizen voices are still ignored by both legislators and legislatures. The situation gets further deteriorated among masses where tribal set still prevails like Balochistan. The present scenario requires immediate responses and the help and support of media and political push up. The prevailing situation and methods to respond them is not a "wish list" rather human value, which

must be believed upon and shown in practices at all levels. Such a humane situation is the essence of true democracy.

In Pakistan, during the past consecutive government of both military and civil establishment, it was proved that none can achieve the prime objectives of welfare state without ensuring people's participation in its governance approach. "Governance refers to the formal and informal processes through which a society's rules are established, operate and evolve. The formal institutional framework of the state is important in determining how a society is governed, but governance is about more than this. In reality, governance is messy and context dependent, and entails the interaction between formal and informal rules, processes and relationships". A governance issue, no doubt, is a policy matter that has its negative impact over all aspects of lives of citizen irrespective of their socio-economic status. Once decisions such as policies and laws are made faulty and anti-people, everything trickled down will have to be questioned. Such a situation has already given birth to the three dimensional aspects of service delivery mechanism across countries including ours. They include public, private and civic sectors. Each sector has its own issues and challenges in order to ensure their survival and sustainability while providing quality goods and services to citizens.

1. Public Sector:

Politically, it is believed that provision of basic social services and safeguarding the rights and interests of citizens, is purely, the prime responsibility of state, which the state must perform through its public sector organizations. However, in practice, Pakistan seems to have failed to satisfactorily meet such an ever increasing rational demand. Reports by various international and national organizations show that millions of children don't have access to education, millions of poor masses particularly women have no or very little access to health facilities and are prone to serious diseases." Almost half of the population lives miserably in single roomed houses. More than 40% of the entire populace lives below the poverty line. "According to reliable sources the current ratio of birth and death rate is 6.8 in comparison to a figure of 24.6 respectively, whereas literacy rate is almost 55%, unemployment ratio is 24% and the rate of poverty despite variation among provinces is rated to 46% of total populace of potential workforce". Interestingly, despite repeated proclamation as welfare state, Pakistan is faced with mass poverty, unemployment, lack of basic social services and absence of good governance. Moreover, the hues and cries of masses are seldom heard and taken serious by every ruling government. The gap gets further widened

due to corruption, loopholes of administrative arrangement and lack of political will. Absence of any mechanism by masses and civil society to hold people representatives responsible and accountable is another major issue to be addressed

2. Private Sector:

It is justified, that in countries where public sector has limitations, in term of financial and human resources to reach every citizen to meet their basic needs, they are ethically bound to seek help and support of private sector and Multi-National Companies MNCs. Keeping in view privatization and seeking help from MNCs must be dealt sagaciously to avoid its negative impacts. Therefore, legislations and regulations become the utmost duties of government. Un-regulated or defective regulation do provide enough space to MNCs and private sector to freely practice their fundamental business objectives of profit maximization while compromising rights, interests and welfare of masses at the cast of their profits. The same is going on in Pakistan, where private sector's conducts remain un-checked and un-monitored. Consequently, people's vulnerability increased many fold. Health and education sectors, for instances, are two sector, where masses get somewhat quality services by private sector through their own resources, however, with dozens of issues that have to be addressed

3. Civic Sector / Civil Society:

Civil society organizations CSOs also called "the conscience of society" is the third powerful sector that has various challenging roles as watchdog and monitoring mechanism over conduct of private sector and lethargic function of public sector. "They are required to proactively take up issues lobby around, advocate with concerned quarters and build pressures to influence policies and decision making apparatus according to the needs and interests of people". Since civil society organizations CSOs are expected multi-dimensional role, they are also faced by huge social pressure combined with challenges of financially sound and administratively powerful private and public sector organizations, which do not provide level playing field to it to perform.

Media and political party's despite of their mandate to represent masses and strive for promotion and protection of citizen rights seemed to be either indifferent or incompetent. They, indeed, do require smart inputs and moral support to broaden their interventions, approaches and strategies to become empowered. Media, both print and electronic, have

not yet properly raised citizen voices according to its true letter and spirit; the discontents of masses have never been channelized by media, rather they seem to be inclined towards private sector's misleading information dissemination through advertisements of goods and services. They also seem to be lacking the courage in taking stand (stance) against government, elected representatives and organs of executive pillars due to many fears by state and non state actors. Political parties already lost their credibility to protect interests of masses due to their dubious role while performing as ruling government or playing the role of opposition.

Philosophy of Citizen Participation:

The social philosophy of ensuring citizen / community participation for sustenance of development efforts had been realized by the development practitioners during the last quarter of the past century. Lots of modules and approaches have been introduced to ensure active participation. However, all such efforts were primarily focused around creating sense of ownership among masses with regard to project implementation and maintenance of physical infrastructure. In other words, these efforts were limited to practice level, not at policy and governance levels.

Ensuring citizen participation at policy and governance level can be termed as successful strategy, useful to address root cause of illness, not treating the disease itself. Lack of citizen participation in policy and decision making mechanism have proved to be failing in meeting basic social needs anywhere across provinces. According to the findings of a field survey report conducted by Water and Sanitation Program WSP "A citizen's ability to decide what and how much is required for basic survival is a precursor to practicing citizen power. Citizens have the right to demand quality services and hold service providers accountable for any lack. The World Bank's World Development Report-2004 points out that successful service require relationships in which clients can monitor and discipline providers (client power) and citizens can have a strong voice in policymaking (voice). However, in many developing countries, the inability to provide services, let alone quality services, has left a major gap in both service delivery and citizen participation. No doubt, citizen participation is not confine to sustainable development efforts only, but as main source towards promotion of democracy through associational life, creation of public sphere and seeking to achieve objectives of good society as major pillars of civil society. It is believed that by ensuring citizen participation issues such as transparency and accountability will be addressed indirectly by the masses through their organized forum and

media. According to an official report of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa province “*Establishing a Civil Society Forum (CSF)* for providing regular policy advice to the Government of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa on issues related to social accountability, strengthening of grievance-redressed mechanisms, improving and streamlining of M&E processes and overall developmental planning and implementation. This forum should consist entirely of CSOs with broad-based membership to ensure representation of different types of CSOs. The Chair would rotate amongst members, with a fixed tenure”. This and similar other confessions further justify the need and significance of incorporating voices of citizen at policy level interventions in the country. The confessions also promote human values such as accountability and transparency as part of good governance.

Why Citizens Voices?

Since any policy /law making, institutional reform and efforts of sensitization of masses and relevant stakeholder is part and parcel of good governance therefore, there are utmost need of adding citizen voices at all level in order to ensure transparency, accountability, participation, rule of law and efficiency/effectiveness. Dr. Dragan Golubovic argues that citizen participation will make sure the following beneficial functions such as

- It provides an opportunity and creates conditions necessary for citizens to engage in political life regularly and not only during elections.
- It creates a framework for citizens to advocate for their legitimate interests and thus contributes to the development of a vibrant democratic society
- It makes the work of public authorities more transparent and closer to their constituencies
- It contributes to the quality of adopted public policy and its smooth implementation: if all stakeholders participate in the process, their legitimate interests will presumably be protected and costs of implementation of such a policy will be reduced
- It facilitates civil society Organizations watchdog role in the implementation of adopted policies”

Indeed, citizen’s voice and active participation will pave the way for transparent and accountable mechanisms that would ultimately result in

achievement of desired goal of good-governance where the policies and legislations reflect the need and desire of their people.

The State of Citizen's Voice in Balochistan:

While analyzing state of citizen voices in matters of policy and decision making mechanism and legislative processes, it depicts very gloomy situation. Masses are seldom consulted by both legislators and legislatures. There are certain reasons behind it. Lack of awareness combined with semi tribal set up that further aggravates the situation is one obvious reason. There are other contributing factors such as socio-political status quo, absence of mechanism of transparency and accountability with regard to governance issues. Political and tribal affiliations combined with relatively weak civil society allow prevailing situation to continue. The situation gets further complex in rural areas of the province, where literacy and education ratio are minimal, tribal influence is dominant and physical infrastructures are least to meet the needs of masses. Masses seem fragmented on the basis of socio-economic status, political and tribal affiliation and vested interests. Democracy is yet to establish and harmonize gender equity and equality, ethnic differences and economic status. Female is still treated as commodity to barter in relationships and denied their most basic rights Minorities are forced to adopt majority's tribal laws at the cost of their beliefs and ethnic identity

Methodology:

The following step by step methodology was implied while accomplishing this research paper. Initially, relevant literatures including web pages were reviewed to attain adequate grip over all dimensions of policy making, legislators and legislatures' role and responsibility, oversights role of citizens in legislation. Based upon review of relevant literature, multiple sessions of focus group discussion were conducted, which helped prepare detailed questionnaire to be used for survey. Besides, key informants were additionally interviewed to incorporate their view as well. The information and data collected were analyzed for conclusion and recommendations to be made as an immediate outcome of the paper.

Result and Discussion:

Respondents' Level of Knowledge about Constitution of Pakistan:

As illustrated in below two tables 44% of the respondents did not know about constitution of Pakistan while another 40% knows about it to some extent. Those who feel that their level of

knowledge about constitution of Pakistan is “to some extent”, it means that they either have heard about it by any secondary sources or they have just read about constitution of Pakistan in any newspaper, book, magazine or any other write up. In fact, they don't know any other details about it. Through data, it was found that very few of the sampled population (16%) believed that they knew about constitution of Pakistan.

Through this analysis it is found that the situation is worse pertaining to level of knowledge about constitution of Pakistan although ratio of education is very high among population selected for this baseline (82% respondents' qualifications are over intermediate level) The situation is assumed to be worst and more alarming if same analysis is conducted among general and uneducated masses. Based on question, if respondents know about constitution of Pakistan, another question was inquired of those respondents who answered previous question in “Yes” or “To some extent”. These respondents were asked if the constitution of Pakistan is comprehensive enough to determine the role and responsibility of every individual in the country. In response to that 58% said “Yes”, 34% replied “To some extent” while only 8% said “No”.

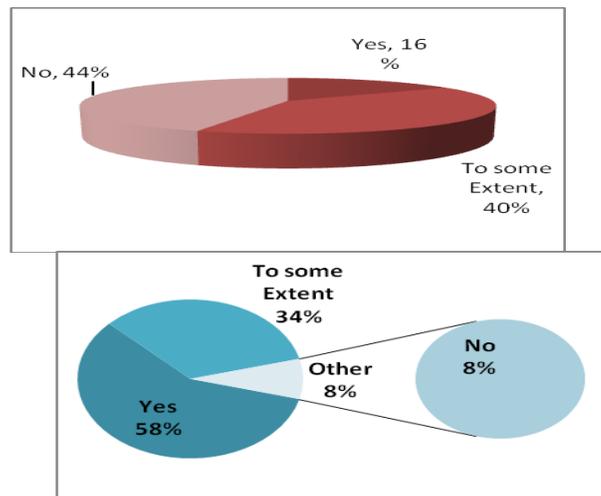


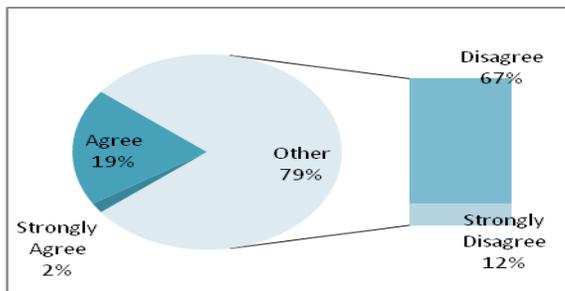
Table Showing the Gap Between Actual Performance and Masses Expectations:

A good proportion of respondents 69% disagreed. These participants claim that the elected representatives seldom or never address the issues and concerns of local masses at decision making forums. On other hand, 31% respondents agree with the above stated statement.



The elected representatives are well equipped with required knowledge, skills and attitude to address any particular issue of local constituencies:

To address the issues of local constituencies at various forums require dynamic personalities with proper knowledge, skills and attitude particularly at legislation levels. Whether the elected representatives of selected district possess the required knowledge, skills and attitude, a majority of the selected sample (67%) disagreed and 12% strongly disagreed. On other hand, only 19% agreed with the view and 2% strongly agreed.



Conclusion:

Based upon the findings of primary data analysis, focus groups discussions, individual interviews and observations, the following conclusion is drawn for this research paper/study. There are various socio-economic and political factors that contribute towards prevalence of such a gloomy situation.

Few of conclusions are general, which deals with prevailing socio-economic conditions and geo-political environment while others are doable actions to be taken by the relevant stakeholders. It is vividly observant, that the decade's long trend of supremacy of powerful elite have made citizens to believe that having no voice in policy and decision making is part and parcel of their fate, not a manmade political phenomenon. Brining about positive changes to such unpromising situation and mindset of people is very challenging in its entirety. The following are few of the concluding points

- There is lack of awareness among masses about the concept of equity and equality as universal principles, which is entrusted by constitutional guarantee. Also evident is that almost everybody does not know about international conventions such Universal Declaration of Human Rights UDHR, Convention to End all kinds of Discriminations Against Women CEDAW and Convention on Rights of Children CRC to which Pakistan is a signatory or ratifying country with certain moral obligations. Almost nobody could ever have time to either read them or understand them by someone else to grab over its crux of the message
- Tribal or semi tribal belongingness has already replaced political activism, which hinders to negotiate with potential candidates of election on prevailing issues. Almost everybody seemed inclined towards sub cast system and its traditional approaches as their best choices of candidates. Political affiliation without reasoning does prevail, which might get further intense during the process of campaigning and advocating issues with concerned quarters
- Another major potential hindrance vibrantly evident is low literacy and education. New ideas and notions such as citizen's voices for enhanced and effective legislation and accountability might be compromised by illiterate and semi literate masses with their

immediate needs fulfillment. Masses, believes more on their traditional thoughts than needed approaches to address their issues and concerns

- Due to extreme mass poverty, the concept of “citizens’ voices are treated as luxury, which will definitely hinder any effort of change. The sense of indifference as a result of repeated failure to improve lives during consecutive government is another major ground reality that is vividly evident.
- The prevailing situation depicts that masses do not even believe on the value of their vote, elected representatives are treated as super natural and local administration are traditionally treated as emperor, not as government servant obligated to provide goods and services to masses as per their needs.

Suggestions/Recommendations:

Keeping in view the main findings and conclusion of this research paper the following pragmatic policy recommendations are suggested.

Since general masses are intentionally kept out of policy and decision making mechanisms, therefore, masses in general need to be sensitized with regard to value of their vote. This is, indeed, the voter who elects members of assemblies to legislate and make policies, which should be friendly to them and their interests. This mindset has to be changed altogether in order to incorporate citizens’ voices in decision making mechanisms. Also needed is to sensitize actors of civil society about the issue, its repercussions over society and their role in it. Apart from NGOs, media, political parties and religious institutions also needs additional inputs get their approaches aligned with the need of the situation. Furthermore, everybody needs to be educated about their human and citizen rights with regard to get access to quality basic social services particularly health and education, which is a prerequisite to any paradigm shift including this issue and such a gloomy situation.

References:

Building Citizens' Voices in Monitoring and Evaluation Processes, Khyber Pakhtunkhwa, Towards Citizen – Centric Governance, Government of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa Pakistan, 2011, P# 15

[http:// www.smartbrief.com/access](http://www.smartbrief.com/access) Field Note, Water and Sanitation Program WSP(seen on November 29th 2012) Building Citizens' Voices in Monitoring and Evaluation Processes, Khyber Pakhtunkhwa, Towards Citizen – Centric Governance, Government of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa Pakistan, 2011, P# 15

[http:// www.ssrn.com/author](http://www.ssrn.com/author) Justice Munir Ahmed Mughal, Role of legislature in Pakistan, 2001, Pp 2-3.

<http://www.creativelearning.org/blog/2010>

<http://www.indexmundi.com/g/g.aspx?v=2229&c=pk&l=en> (seen on October 2018)

Nasreen Azhar, Role of civil society, Annual Report – a qualitative review of statistics, Aurat Foundation, 2011

Opcit, Tammie O' Neil, Marta Alan Hudson, Evaluation of Citizens' Voice and Accountability.

Opcit, www.ssrn.com/author Justice Munir Ahmed Mughal, Role of legislature in Pakistan, 2001, Pp 2-3.

Tammei O Neil & Marta Alan Hudson, Evaluation of citizen voices and accountability, 2007, Review of literature and donors approach report, DFID, London UK, 2007, P# 1

Mubeen Ahmed, Why participation, development issues in developing countries, Saga publications, New York, 2016

<http://www.creativelearning.org/blog/2010>

Tammei O Neil & Marta Alan Hudson, Evaluation of citizen voices and accountability, 2007, Review of literature and donors approach report, DFID, London UK, 2007, P# 1

Opcit, Tammie O' Neil, Marta Alan Hudson, Evaluation of Citizens' Voice and Accountability,

Improving Basic Health Services through People's Primary Healthcare Initiative (PPHI) in Quetta, Balochistan

By

Hafsa Karim¹, Dr. Mumtaz Ali Baloch²

Abstract:

People's Primary Health care Initiative (PPHI) is working in 30 districts of Balochistan. The present study examined the major Primary Health Care Services, provided by People's Primary Health care Initiative (PPHI) to community people, in Quetta district of Balochistan. The required data was collected through questionnaire, from 100 beneficiary households randomly. Additional information was gathered through key informants and focused group discussions. The data was analyzed by using frequency distributions and percentages through Statistical Package for Social Sciences (SPSS). The findings of the study revealed that almost all respondents availed the services on physical examination, tetanus vaccination and prenatal medication. PPHI has played an important role to control polio and measles cases in the study area. The highest majority of women were satisfied with the aforementioned services. However, the unavailability of delivery homes, lack of transportation and emergency facilities were noted to be the major drawbacks in PPHI's Basic Health Units. Illiteracy and poverty entailed with over-population have jolted people in the study area. To effectively intervene the communities, PPHI needs to establish delivery homes in the Basic Health Units; provide emergency services 24 hours including sufficient medicines and the transportation facilities.

Keywords: PPHI, Maternal Health, Beneficiaries; Satisfaction; Quetta, Balochistan

¹Lecturer Department of Social work, University of Balochistan, Quetta

²Associate Professor Department of Social work, University of Balochistan, Quetta

Introduction:

Globally, various countries are exploring and trying new strategies for better outcomes of their respective health care system (World Health Organization, 2002). Primary health care system is one of the most important tools to contact individuals at community level (Salman, R.B. and Figures, J., 1997). According to Abu-Ghaida and Klasen (2004), in social sector particularly health and education are playing a vital role developing any nation, while both sectors have less investment from public finances in developing countries. Health services in most of the developing countries are provided by the governments. In Pakistan, the public health deliverance work as an incorporated health composite is governmentally managed at district level. In this system, the Basic Health Units (BHUs) serve 10,000 to 15,000 populations; five to ten BHUs in the catchment area are linked to a Rural Health Center (RHC) serving 25,000 to 50,000 people. In this way, the Tehsil Headquarters (THQ) and the District Headquarter (DHQ) hospitals provide secondary care services (referral cases) serving 100,000 to 300,000 population (Economic Survey of Pakistan, 2002-2003; Siddiqi et al, 2004). Maternal and Child Health Centers (MCHCs), Basic Health Units (BHUs) and Rural Health Center (RHCs) are basic care facilities and are supposed to give basic mother child care with community outreach programs. Maternal and Child Health Centers (MCHCs) are a part of the integrated health system but their number is limited (Local Government Ordinance 2001). Tehsil Headquarters (THQ) and District Headquarter (DHQ) hospitals have specialists, serve as referral centers and deal with childbirth care services. In Pakistan, the primary health care services are planned and put together by the federal government. The provincial Government is responsible to provide these basic health care services. Only the Federally Administrative Tribal Area-FATA is controlled and administered by the federal government. Thus, the health care units are established in the country in order to protect the citizens from numerous diseases. Lots of differences are found in public sector expenses on health care across provinces. Balochistan and Khyber Pakhtunkhwa spent less than 01 percent of GDP on health care services in comparison with Punjab and Sindh (Akram and Khan, 2007). The condition of Health status of Pakistani population shows a severe image. The budget allocated for health was declined from 0.7 percent in 1990 to 0.6 percent in the year 2003 (Lashari, 2004). According to World Bank (2002), in Pakistan, the capacities of human resources remained very challenging due to untrained staff and poor management (World development, 2002).

UNICEF and World Health Organization have drafted the Global Immunization Vision Strategy (GIVS) to develop and fortify the programs for national immunization. The main purpose of this plan was the opening of new vaccines and to boost up the convenience of each suitable person. The child death rate in Pakistan is 87/1000 live births which is way off MDG target 2015 of 52/1000 live births. The target given by WHO that by 2010, 90percentofchildren must be immunized. The estimated target given to Africa and South Asia were 74percent and 69percent correspondingly. Similar situation is seen in Pakistan. It means Pakistan has not achieved its goals. The target given to Pakistan was rages from 56-88percent. WHO has made the report on said immunization and it was reported that only 47.3percent children were completely vaccinated. This is said to be very poor immunization and is the reason that still polio is not eliminated from Pakistan. Another life intimidating issue of Pakistan is Measles. And the rate of this casualty rises to 64 children in 2011 and the number rise to 306 in 2012 (Duclosetal 2009). In Pakistan, the government organizations could not provide effective health services due to several reasons like poor infrastructures, ineffective human resources and insufficient medicines. This is why, Non-Governmental Organizations (NGOs)intervene the health sector at grass root level. There is lack of management in the government sector to control the health care problems and issues. These issues have obliged the country to take help from foreign and from non-governmental organizations regarding health problems. Thus, the government has handed over their control of health care system to NGOs. The situation of health services seemed to have been more effective in Pakistan since 2007 when the country introduced a national program, known as the People's Primary Healthcare Initiative (PPHI). People's Primary Healthcare Initiative (PPHI), previously known as the Prime Minister Healthcare Initiative. It started its work in October 2007, in all four provinces of Pakistan to indenture out the First Level Healthcare Facilities (Billeetal, 2010).

The PPHI-Balochistan is registered under section 42 of Companies Ordinance 1984, as a Not for Profit Organization. Through an agreement with Health Department Government of Balochistan, the administrative control of Basic Health Units (BHUs) in the province was entrusted to PPHI. Currently in 618 BHUs in the province PPHI is engaged in delivery of primary healthcare services (PHC). In a nut shell, the main components of PPHI-B are, provision of safe drinking water, improve nutritional status, maternal &child care, mental health immunization, non-communicable diseases, curative care, provision of essential drugs,

education and Immunization. The governments and their respective health policies often form an umbrella under which the partnerships operate. PPHI lays a strong emphasis on institutional capacity building, integration, and sustainability. It has proved that leveraging on a better healthcare delivery system results in reducing the burden of diseases across the province. Reducing mortality rates for infants, children (less than 5 years) and mothers in Balochistan requires massive scaling-up of immunization in children under one year; management of malnourished children under five years, antenatal & postnatal care, prevention and treatment of communicable diseases, interventions for non-communicable diseases and mental health. By 2015, the utilization of health facilities rose to 89percent and in 2016 it reached to 95percent under PPHI. This marked improvement is due to a combination of efforts by PPHI. It happened due to effective service delivery, health workforce, information, provision of essential drugs & medical equipment, financing, Leadership and governance(PPHI,2016). PPHI gave new hope to the population regarding health care services in Balochistan. This study was conducted to investigate the procedures of the provision of healthcare services in line with beneficiaries' satisfaction on the availability, affordability and effectiveness of services and medicines provided including concerned issues relating to utilization of the primary health care services in Quetta, Balochistan.

Healthcare services are in very miserable condition in Pakistan. Whereas it is patient to nurse ratio or patient to doctor ratios in Pakistan brings a diffuse and crucial condition but in the case of Balochistan the situation is very challenging. The basic healthcare services were very poor in both rural and urban areas of Balochistan. Awareness regarding nutritional needs, pre-andpost-natal care of mothers is also weak. The poor people of the country have very less knowledge about the diseases and illnesses and on the other hand they face extreme difficulty to have high cost private treatment as they have very few assets. Therefore, government and private sector needs to pay much attention to improve the overall quality of health facilities to all masses (Pakistan social and living standards measurement survey PSLM_2014-15). According to World Development (2002), 16,500 mothers die from pregnancy and 400,000 infant dies annually. Government of Pakistan is aware of the poor health issues of both mothers and kids and has constantly allotted high precedence to secure motherhood programs. Reproductive health and prenatal services are very essential factors in women life, it brings awareness and opportunities to women and

their families to know and learn about the risks to reduce the child and mother mortality rate and complications during and after pregnancy.

Study Area:

PPHI is working in 30 districts of Balochistan. The management and the feedback from the side of the public was reported very cheering (Nishtar and Siddiqi,2010). Quetta was selected as a study area. To fulfill service delivery gap in health sector, shaped PPHI to emergence as ray of hope. The research is mainly concerned with the services of the PPHI therefore, this study is based only the on the beneficiaries of PPHI. Despite earnest effort by Government of Balochistan to improve the health care system and mandate given to PPHI to cater the health care system faces substantial challenges in providing primary health care services to the vulnerable communities. The major interventions of PPHI are:

- a) Provision of PHC (primary health care) health Services: The delivery of package of basic services, including health education, immunization, micro-nutrient support, family planning, prenatal care and basic curative care.
- b) Strengthening BHU infrastructure: To improve access and coverage of PHC services all 591 BHUs/FLHFs buildings would be repaired and renovated.
- c) Building Capacity of Health Care Providers: The capacity of health care providers including LHVs (lady health visitors) MO (Medical Officer) MT (Medical Technician, LMO (Lady Medical Officer) Dispensers and Vaccinators on PHC management. Informational seminars, workshop and updates for personnel of the partners.
- d) Support for Program Implementation and Operationally Relevant Research Activities

Methods of Data Collection and Analysis:

This is a descriptive type of research. Secondary information was collected from various published books, research articles, government reports, NGOs reports and articles and websites. Primary data was collected through structured questionnaire, checklists, key informant interviews, and focus group discussions. Data sources included both

quantitative and qualitative methods. The units provided effective services on mostly to the deserving and marginalized community members. Based on simple random sampling technique, 100 beneficiaries (women) were selected from two Basic Health Units of PPHI namely, Wahdat Colony and Chaman Pattak. The data was analyzed through SPSS. The quantitative data was analyzed by using descriptive statistics such as, frequency distribution and percentages. In addition, the qualitative data was narrated.

Results:

Overall, results of the analysis depicted that almost all beneficiaries of PPHI availed the services that included physical examination, Gynecological examination, Tetanus vaccination and blood tests (Table 3). The said services were freely available for all women. It was observed that almost all staff and doctors were available during official hours (from 9:00 AM to 2:00 PM), in PPHI's Basic Health Units.

Socio-economic Conditions of Respondents:

The findings of the analysis showed that 100 percent of beneficiaries were married, 87 percent of respondents were living in joint family system and only 13 percent of people were living in single family (Table 1). The result regarding educational qualification of mother illustrated that 38 percent mothers were illiterate, 34 percent were matric (10 years of education) pass, 16 percent were bachelor (14 years of education), 12 percent were primary pass. Results reflected that a great proportion (38%) of mothers were illiterate. It seemed to have been a great challenge (Table 1) that eventually caused poverty, overpopulation, and unawareness.

Table: 1 Respondent's profile

Description	Frequency	Percent
Family type		
Joint	87	87.0
Single	13	13.0
Total	100	100.0
Education status of women		
Illiterate	38	38.0
Primary	12	12.0
Metric	34	34.0
Bachelor	16	16.0
Total	100	100.0

Field survey, 2016

The average age of women respondent was 28 years. Amazingly, average number of children in each household was four which is the sign of early marriage and the overpopulation. The results regarding household annual income illustrated that mostly respondents were poor. For instance, the average monthly income of household was 10,983 (Pakistani rupees).

PPHI has established Basic Health Units within the premises of communities. This is why, almost all community people had easy access to BHUs. For instance, average time for traveling to BHU was only 14minutes. Findings demonstrated that mothers visited 4 times the BHU centers of PPHI for prenatal services and 2 times after the delivery. Results revealed that last delivery expenses were nearly 8,000 (Pakistani rupees) which shows that delivery services were expensive for beneficiaries (Table 2).

Table: 2 Respondent's profile

Description	Minimum	Maximum	Mean	Std. Deviation
Respondent's Age (women)	19.00	45.00	28.0500	5.54390
Number of Children	1.00	11.00	3.6200	2.09270
Annual income(Pakistan i rupees)	70,000	200,000	131800	31762.37530
Average time to travel to clinic	5.00	40.00	14.6500	7.62952
Number of visits BHU	2.00	8.00	4.8800	1.39465
Number of visit after delivery	.00	8.00	2.9000	1.67272
Last delivery expenses	3000.00	20000.00	8080.0000	2642.61884

Field survey 2016

4.2: Health services provided by PPHI

Results showed that 49 percent of women (beneficiaries) visited PPHI for tetanus vaccine, 26 percent for physical examination, 24 percent for other services such as, physical examination, gynecological examination, ultrasound service, tetanus vaccinations and blood test (Table 3).

Table 3. PPHI major services delivered

Description		Frequency	Percent
Physical examination	General checkup, blood test (malaria, typhoid, hepatitis B and C), blood pressure, weight check	27	27.0
Gynecological examination	Ultrasound, monthly checkup	24	24.0
Tetanus vaccine	Prenatal vaccinations	49	49.0
Total		100	100.0

Field survey, 2016

Prenatal Services:

The results depicted that 49 percent of respondents availed prenatal services provided by the well-trained mid-wives at basic health units. Similarly, 46 percent of women beneficiaries visited the doctors and only 5 percent of women were attended by nurses (Table.4).

Table 4. Services provided by PPHI doctors and staff

Profession	Description	Frequency	Percent
Doctor	Lady doctors qualified (MBBS)	46	46.0
Nurse	Diploma in nursing	5	5.0
Midwife	Well-trained	49	49.0
Total		100	100.0

Field survey, 2016

Postnatal Services:

The findings showed that 71 percent of beneficiaries visited PPHI basic health units after delivery, for physical examination, 24 percent visited PPHI to seek family planning measures for instance, for contraceptives and 5 percent approached PPHI for blood test (Table 5).

Table.5 Health services received after delivery

Services	Description	Frequency	Percent
Physical examination	Postnatal medication, Blood pressure	71	71.0
Family planning	Contraceptives and counseling	24	24.0
Blood test	For anemia	5	5.0
Total		100	100.0

Field survey, 2016

Place of Vaccination:

Results depicted that more than 70 percent of women beneficiaries got the facility of vaccination for their child from basic health units, 27 percent respondents took benefits of vaccination from vaccination centers and only 2 percent of beneficiaries received the facility of vaccination for their children from private hospitals (Table 6).

Table 6. Vaccination venues

Description	Frequency	Percent
Basic health unit of PPHI	71	71.0
Government centers	27	27.0
Private hospitals	2	2.0
Total	100	100.0

Field survey 2016

Beneficiaries' Satisfaction with Healthcare Services:

Results showed that more than 65 percent of women beneficiaries were found very satisfied with the physical examination, tetanus vaccination and prenatal medication, 53 percent ultrasound services, 82 percent availabilities of medicines, 92 percent behavior of doctors, 86 percent of postnatal medication, and 96 percent of satisfaction were in the field of vaccination of child (Table 8). However, 35 percent of beneficiaries were dissatisfied with the services of ultrasound given by the PPHI. Moreover, it was observed that 34 percent of respondent were neutral with the physical examination and prenatal services given by the PPHI (Table 8). During the discussions it was figured out that by 'neutral' beneficiaries' meant that they were satisfied with the services provided by PPHI.

Table 7: PPHI beneficiaries 'level of satisfaction with services

Description	Frequency	Percentage
Physical examination, per-natal medication,timely tetanus vaccination		
Satisfied	65	65.0
Dissatisfied	1	1.0
Neutral	34	34.0
Total	100	100.0
Ultrasound		
Satisfied	47	47.0
Dissatisfied	35	35.0
Neutral	17	17.0
Total	100	100.0
Availability of medicines		
Satisfied	82	82.0

Dissatisfied	5	5.0
Neutral	13	13.0
Total	100	100.0
Behavior of doctors and staff		
Satisfied	92	92.0
Dissatisfied	3	3.0
Neutral	5	5.0
Total	100	100.0
Availabilities of child vaccination		
Satisfied	96	96.0
Neutral	4	4.0
Total	100	100.0
Postnatal services		
Satisfied	86	86.6

Dissatisfied	4	4.0
Neutral	10	10.0
Total	100	100.0

Field survey, 2016

Discussion:

It is the responsibility of the state to provide health and education facilities to its citizens in Pakistan. The Government is committed to fulfill these needs by strengthening the health systems to respond better and quickly to the challenges of an evolving Pakistan, resulting in a healthy nation (Health policy 2009). However, the reviewed literature demonstrated that about 70 percent of care is received at private hospitals and clinics, 20 percent at public hospitals and clinics, and the rest from pharmacies, homeopaths, and traditional healers (Federal Bureau of Statistics 2007). Peoples Primary Health Care Initiatives (PPHI) aims at to provide effective primary services to women related to reproductive health, per-natal and postnatal services, at grass-root level, mostly to the marginalized and disadvantaged communities, in Balochistan. PPHI provides free health services, such as blood test, tetanus vaccination, ultrasound and physical examination facilities. The findings of this study showed that 100 percent of women beneficiaries availed the services on maternal health care and child immunization.

There was a significant difference between conventional and PPHI approach of delivering services to the community members. For example, PPHI organized community people and conducted health awareness campaigns through which people were more attracted towards PPHI. Moreover, PPHI provided effective services and medicines free of cost to all community members. It was also noted that almost all Basic Health Units (BHUs) were established adjacent to the population and doctors including staff were available during the official hours.

In the Basic Health Units, PPHI doctors and staff are very vibrant, talented and cooperative. Best doctors are available at grass-root level entailed with medicine". Javed Anwar Shahwani, Commissioner Quetta.

Results showed that respondents had 4 children at young age (average 28years). Due illiteracy and living mostly (87 percent) in joint family system, women could not decide about family planning measures. The over-population resulted poverty in such households. For instance, the average monthly income of household was rupees 1098. Nevertheless, a few respondents mostly educated had used contraceptives (pills, injection).

Child Immunization seems to have been one of the model projects of PPHI. The overall results indicated that 70percent of the beneficiaries availed the services at basic health units of PPHI for the vaccination of their children, free of cost (table 6). The overall findings showed that almost all beneficiaries were satisfied with the physical examination, tetanus vaccination and prenatal and postnatal services and availability of medicines. Most importantly, almost all beneficiaries were satisfied with the behavior of doctors and staff (Table 8). Effective services and amicable environment in PPHI significantly helped in preventive and treatment measures.

Ms. Razia a lady doctor explained that *"we receive effective medicines timely. Whatever we prescribe is available in PPHI's Basic Health Units. It significantly helps in the treatment process"*.

It was observed during the field work that the PPHI approach of providing services was appreciable. PPHI personnel informed that all it was due to effectively monitoring and evaluation system, regular meetings and accountability within the organization frame work.

"All necessary tests including malaria, typhoid, Hepatitis B and C are done free of cost in PPHI's Basic Health Units. We are committed to intervene every one with quality health services in Quetta and throughout Balochistan". Mumtaz Rind (Manager Monitoring, Evaluation and Research).

Prenatal and postnatal services provided to women seem to have been very beneficial that eventually controlled the infant and mother mortality, in PPHI beneficiary households.

The findings of Focus Group Discussions reflected that almost all women were happy and satisfied with health services provided in PPHI's Basic Health Units. A few women argued that *PPHI is one of the most effective organizations in Quetta, Balochistan. Please ask PPHI's authority to open Basic Health Units 24 hours. It can control the mother and infant mortality rate.*"

The challenging side of coin, there was almost no emergency service. In addition, the delivery homes and transportation facilities were missing in PPHI's Basic Health Units. The analyzed data showed that average expenses of each delivery were very costly (Pakistani rupees, 8080) for poor people. PPHI had almost no maternity homes due to that most of delivery cases were referred to Government hospitals. Last but not least, PPHI provided free blood tests services, for instance, typhoid, malaria, Hepatitis B and C and anemia. PPHI played a marvelous role in child immunization to prevent several diseases such as, Hepatitis B, TB, Rota virus, PCV, Penta and measles.

Conclusion and Recommendations:

People's Primary Health care Initiative (PPHI) exists in 30 districts of Balochistan. PPHI has played a pivotal role in provision of health services that including prenatal, postnatal and various tests such as, Malaria, Hepatitis B and C. It has consequently contributed to prevent several diseases such as, Hepatitis B, TB, Rota virus, PCV, Penta and measles in beneficiary households. Doctors and staff were available during the official hours (9:00AM to 2:00PM). Almost all beneficiaries were satisfied with their behavior and services provided free of cost. PPHI has played an important role to control polio and measles cases in the study area. There was a significant difference between conventional and PPHI's approach of service delivery. PPHI conducted seminars, campaigns, workshops and meetings at grass-root level. It attracted people to avail the effective health services. The crux to the study showed that illiteracy, ignorance and poverty resulted overpopulation. A young lady of 28 years old had 4 children. Such practices eventually affected the mother's health and the nutrition. Since emergency services and delivery homes were not available under PPHI's umbrella; therefore, women approached the Government and private hospitals for delivery purpose. Each delivery cost on average Pakistani rupees 8080.

Many such programs and projects do exist in Quetta city in particular. PPHI needs to collaborate with the Population Department in order to utilize resources effectively. To improve the health conditions and overcome unforeseen challenges, PPHI needs to train more personnel and volunteers (social workers) to improve the pre and post-natal services at grass root level. It is possible to develop effective linkages with UNICEF, Zakat Department, Social Welfare Department, Universities and Save the children.

References:

- Abu-Ghaida, D., & Klasen, S. (2004). The costs of missing the Millennium Development Goal on gender equity. *World Development*, 32(7), 1075-1107, Germany
- Akram, M. and F. Khan (2007) Health Care Services and Government Spending in Pakistan. Pakistan Institute of Development Economics, (PIDE Working Paper 2007: 32), Islamabad
- Central Intelligence Agency CIA world fact Book ,2008/ prepared by central intelligence agency, Pakistan.
- Duclos P, Okwo-Bele JM, Gacic-Dobo M, Cherian T. Global immunization: status, progress, challenges and future (2009). Department of Immunization, Vaccines and Biologicals, World Health Organization, CH-1211 Geneva 27, Switzerland.
- Economic Survey of Pakistan 2002-2003. Finance Division, Government of Pakistan
- chapters/13-population May 6, 2004 sahaidsa school of economics, Lahore.
- Federal Bureau of Statistics 2007, Pakistan national health accounts report, Islamabad.
- Human development report (2007/2008). Fighting climate change human solidarity in a divided world published for (UNDP) united nation development program, leading author Kevin Watkins.
- Lashari, I., Bhatti, S., & Hasan, R. S. (2004). Enteric fever in adult patients: Clinical features, outcome and antibiotic susceptibility patterns, 13, 68-72. Pakistan.
- Local Government Ordinance 2001 New Local Government System: A Step Towards Community Empowerment Zulqarnain Hussain Anjum

PPHI-Balochistan (2016). Annual report volume 12, Quetta.

Pakistan social and living standards measurements survey (P S L M – 2014-15). National / Provincial /District Government of Pakistan Statistics Division Pakistan Bureau of Statistics Islamabad March-2016, National.

Sabih F, Bille KM, Buehler W, Hafeez A, Nishtar S, Siddiqi S: Implementing the district health system in the framework of primary health care in Pakistan: can the evolving reforms enhance the pace towards the Millennium Development Goals East Mediator Health J 2010,

16Suppl:S132–S144, Pakistan.

Saltman, Richard B., Figueras, Josep, Sakellarides, Constantino Critical Challenges for Health Care Reform in Europe.

Siddiqi, S., Haq, I. U., Ghaffar, A., Akhtar, T., &Mahaini, R. (2004). Pakistan's maternal and child health policy: analysis, lessons and the way forward. *Health policy*, 69(1), 117-130, Islamabad

World Health Organization (2002). The World Health Report: Reducing Risks, Promoting Healthy Life Country....

William E (2002). How did heavily indebted poor countries become heavily in debt reviewing two decades of debt relief, publication world development publisher Elsevier Netherlands.

Cultural Barriers to Women Empowerment among Pashtuns:

(A case study of District Loralai Balochistan)

By

¹Muhammad Alam Lawoon, ²Muhammad Nasir

Abstract:

The process of empowerment involves a sequence of procedures in which people come to defend themselves and become aware of their rights. The issue of women empowerment has been going on for centuries around the world. In some rural areas of Pakistan, women can get the opportunity of working alongside with man in farms. In the urban areas, women can struggle with employment and get the opportunity of working. Sill Pashtun women lag behind in spheres of life and they are exposed to risk and menace of health, education and employment. This dissertation discussed empowerment of Pashtun women who have no equal rights in rapidly changing socio-economic fields of modern life. The purpose of writing is knowing the empowerment status of women among Pashtuns.

Keywords: Women Empowerment, Culture, Equality, Cultural Barriers, Tribal Organization, Social taboos, Patriarchal society.

Introduction:

The process of empowerment involves a sequence of procedures in which people come to defend themselves and become aware of their rights (Ibrahim & Alkire, 2007). People can raise high in the country by following the lead of empowerment and get rid of economic and education problems. The concept of empowerment emerged to provide a better life for humanity equally by giving them good governance, higher growth, improved services, and much more. This empowerment is the need of

¹M.Phil. Scholar Department of Social Welfare Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

²Research Supervisor and Assistant Professor Department of Social Work University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

present society to have further development, especially concerning the women (Lombardini & Bowman, 2015).

Women have had the ultimate potential to achieve great heights all around the world. However, women need encouragement and motivation to move ahead in life, which does not happen often. The empowerment factor can come in many aspects, but mainly it starts at the childhood level with education (Malik & Courtney, 2011). Empowerment begins with several challenges and opportunities in a particular country. It is especially harder to have development activities in the rural and underdeveloped areas. Moreover, the cost of education can also be high in rural areas as compared to the cities.

The problems mentioned above also include the cultural barriers that have created problems for many women all around the world. More Often, the cultural barriers to conception is most common in the workplaces where the employees have to deal with different backgrounds and people.

Background of Study:

Women across the country are lagging behind in all fields of life owing to social, cultural and religious restrictions. Impediment to women to play an active role in socio-economic fields has led to the generation of numerous social problems that cast direct impact on the development of human resource. Being a half of our population and its conscious neglecting results in the affecting not only the capability of women but of men too. The discrimination against women is a global phenomenon. Globally speaking, 65 million small girls do not start their school, and out of those who start school, 100 million fail to complete their primary education and 542 million of women remain illiterate in the world. Likewise, there are certain alarming facts when the status of women in Baluchistan is surveyed. In Balochistan and Pashtun areas, population is mostly settled in rural areas wherein women are exposed to vulnerability and striking risk of health, education and security.

Concept of Women Empowerment:

There exists no harmony over the concept and broadly accepted definition of the word women empowerment across the globe. Women empowerment varies in meaning in different groups, cultures, classes, civilization and countries. Different people conceive it as per the best suitability of the word to their values and socio-cultural set up. The word

empowerment of women is meant as women's control of their life, their capacity to preserve, struggle and fight for their rights at all forums and making decisions of their life without any restraints and fear. Empowerment means the expansion of choice and action. The women with empowerment exercise control over the resources and make decision in respect of their life.

Statement of the Problem:

Women development and empowerment is a crucial concept that can lead to the country and individual development. Moreover, such factors can provide ultimate respect to the women that they have desired since years and decades. However, due to the rise of barriers in empowerment, women are lagging behind in development aspect. Many studies have recognized most common part of it as the cultural barrier globally. Such barriers continue to stop women from pursuing their individual dreams.

Several studies undertaken can present the situation of women in Pakistan but rarely any of them are able to provide overview of Pashtuns. Such underdeveloped places can provide much practical perception of the women empowerment and its status in Pakistan. Moreover, the literature fails to present the grounded perception of the extent of Government policy utilization in Pashtuns concerning the women empowerment.

Significance/Justification of the Study:

This study would focus toward the advanced study of the status of women in Pashtun region at present date even after having several legislations. The region needs to have awareness of the policies and programs that enables women empowerment. In the present society of Baluchistan, the women do not get appropriate and required education due to which they lack the awareness of the need of empowerment. The men out of dominating desire suppress the women by keeping them away from normal and even basic facilities. Some of the women do not get the facility of having proper healthcare. The empowerment and its awareness can enhance the growth in the society. However, there is a need to have in depth study of the problem to find out whether programs initiated by the government concerning cultural barriers and empowerment are working or not.

Literature Review:

According to Jagger (1993), liberal feminism controls the philosophy of liberation among women. They state that the women in Pakistan and everywhere do not get the facility of having equal rights. The social structure has been formed in such a way that the men would be able to all the benefit. Furthermore, Lee (2015) considers that the gender inferiority that has been present in the society today is completely incorrect and unjust. The little basis of such aspects is the inequality, according to Lee. However, the in-depth study of it is required to identify the cultural factors that pose a great threat to the empowerment of women in Pashtun.

Research Methodology:

The current research provides that what methods, scales, procedures, sampling techniques, research design and settings have been used in the study. The detailed description of all stages has been mentioned to provide a clear understanding of the research modalities. The current research aimed to investigate the knowledge of women empowerment among Pashtuns. In this chapter, the methods of the research design, sampling technique, instruments, data collection, data analysis, ethical consideration and procedure have been defined in extensive way. The above mentioned modalities provided plain and straight direction to obtain the targeted goals. Each step has been extensively discussed to get a clear understanding of the research modalities. This research aimed at knowing the empowerment of women among Pashtuns.

Research Method:

The mix methods research design was used to explore knowledge and perception regarding women empowerment among Pashtuns. Qualitative research design provides in-depth understanding of the phenomenon in form of words whereas Quantitative research design provides the knowledge of related variables.

Research Design:

Survey research design was used to collect data from participants.

Sampling Technique:

Purposive sampling technique was used to select the participants from the population.

Method of Data Collection:

Interview of the participants was conducted. At first, all the respondents were called at the interview venue for taking the survey. They were given

a set of 20 questions in the form of the questionnaire. It took them about 15 minutes to fill the form entirely. After collecting the information in the form of interview answers and questionnaire. The questionnaire was first evaluated using the SPSS tool and appropriate results were obtained. These results formed the basis of the interview questions to be created next.

Later, these respondents were called individually, or with family, for interview procedure. About 10 of them were called at a time. Each interview took about 40 minutes, which was further taken in a secluded room where women could provide valuable replies without the fear of family members watching over them.

Findings:

This section would provide an overview of the respective results obtained after having the utilization of the appropriate research methodology mentioned above.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	Male	140	70.0	70.0	70.0
	Female	60	30.0	30.0	100.0
	Total	200	100.0	100.0	

It was observed that among the observed individuals that were supposed to take participation in the study failed to do so. However, about only 30% of the individuals were observed to be female while the remaining 70% had been male.

Women are likely to be skilled in Pashtun

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	Strongly Agree	100	50.0	50.0	50.0
	Agree	82	41.0	41.0	91.0
	Disagree	18	9.0	9.0	100.0
	Total	200	100.0	100.0	

It was observed that about 50% of respondents strongly agreed to the fact that women have been skilled in Pushtan. Furthermore, 41% had been agreeing related to skill factor. Only 9% of the individuals disagreed to the fact that women had special skills within the place that could have led them toward empowerment.

Women have higher level of confidence

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid strongly agree	47	23.5	23.5	23.5
agree	118	59.0	59.0	82.5
disagree	25	12.5	12.5	95.0
strongly disagree	10	5.0	5.0	100.0
Total	200	100.0	100.0	

Furthermore, surprisingly, 59% of the individuals have been agreeable to the fact that women have high confidence. Other than that 23.5% had strongly agreed to this same fact. Lastly, about 12.5% disagreed and only 5% strongly disagreed to the same fact.

There is zero gender diversity in place

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid strongly agree	23	11.5	11.5	11.5
agree	17	8.5	8.5	20.0
disagree	131	65.5	65.5	85.5
strongly disagree	29	14.5	14.5	100.0
Total	200	100.0	100.0	

Another aspect that had been involved in the survey included gender diversity. Unsurprisingly, more than half, about 65.5%, of the participants disagreed to the fact that there had been zero gender diversity in Pashtun. However, only 11.5% had been able to strongly agree and 8.5% agreed to it.

There is zero employment opportunity to pashtun women

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid strongly agree	25	12.5	12.5	12.5
agree	116	58.0	58.0	70.5
disagree	53	26.5	26.5	97.0
strongly disagree	6	3.0	3.0	100.0
Total	200	100.0	100.0	

As expected, about 58% agreed that Pashtun women had no facility to have a new opportunity. 12% strongly agreed while only 3% strongly disagreed. However, about 26% disagreed to fact.

Culture of pashtun becomes an obstacle in job life

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid strongly agree	30	15.0	15.0	15.0
agree	113	56.5	56.5	71.5
neutral	5	2.5	2.5	74.0
disagree	45	22.5	22.5	96.5
strongly disagree	7	3.5	3.5	100.0
Total	200	100.0	100.0	

About 56% of individuals agreed to the fact that the Pashtun culture had been acting as the obstacle for the employment of women in the place. However, only 15% strongly agreed to the fact. Other than that, about 22.5% disagreed while only 3.5% had been strongly disagreed.

Pashtun men respects the choice of women concerning employment

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid strongly agree	7	3.5	3.5	3.5
agree	49	24.5	24.5	28.0
neutral	3	1.5	1.5	29.5
disagree	117	58.5	58.5	88.0
strongly disagree	24	12.0	12.0	100.0
Total	200	100.0	100.0	

About 24.5% agreed that Pashtun men respect the choice of women concerning employment. However, more than half, 58.5% of them,

disagreed to the fact that the choice of women is not respected related to employment. About 12% strongly disagreed to the same fact while only 3.5% had been able to strongly agreed to it. However, only 1.5% had been neutral in this aspect.

Women have high power of decision making at home

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid strongly agree	4	2.0	2.0	2.0
agree	62	31.0	31.0	33.0
neutral	2	1.0	1.0	34.0
disagree	91	45.5	45.5	79.5
strongly disagree	41	20.5	20.5	100.0
Total	200	100.0	100.0	

Such aspects have also been described related to decision making and women in the Pashtun. It had been observed that 31% of the individuals had been able to agree to the fact that women have high power in decision-making in Pashtun. However, about 45.5% were able to disagree with the same fact while 20.5% of them have been able to strongly agreed to the aspect.

Violence against women is high among pashtun

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid strongly agree	9	4.5	4.5	4.5
agree	16	8.0	8.0	12.5
neutral	1	.5	.5	13.0
disagree	131	65.5	65.5	78.5
strongly disagree	43	21.5	21.5	100.0
Total	200	100.0	100.0	

However, surprisingly, 65.5% individuals disagreed to the fact that violence against women is high among Pashtun. Only 8% and 4.5% agreed and strongly agreed to the fact. About 21.5% strongly disagreed to the fact that Pashtun does not have violence against women.

Women are always asked to stay in burkha

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid strongly agree	21	10.5	10.5	10.5
agree	141	70.5	70.5	81.0
disagree	34	17.0	17.0	98.0
strongly disagree	4	2.0	2.0	100.0
Total	200	100.0	100.0	

This aspect involved majority of the respondents. About 70% of them agreed to the fact that women are being asked to be in Burkha almost all the time. However, only 2% of them strongly disagreed while 17% disagreed.

Widowed women can get married again and raise family in pashtuns

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid strongly agree	26	13.0	13.0	13.0
agree	143	71.5	71.5	84.5
neutral	1	.5	.5	85.0
disagree	28	14.0	14.0	99.0
strongly disagree	2	1.0	1.0	100.0
Total	200	100.0	100.0	

Surprisingly, women in Pashtun have been given appropriate freedom concerning getting married again after becoming widowed. About 71.5% of them were able to agree to it while 13% strongly agreed. Other than that, about 14% of them were able to disagree while only 1% strongly disagree to it.

A pashtun woman can have marriage of her choice

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid strongly agree	1	.5	.5	.5
agree	82	41.0	41.0	41.5
disagree	115	57.5	57.5	99.0
strongly disagree	2	1.0	1.0	100.0
Total	200	100.0	100.0	

This aspect also includes uneven distribution by 57.5% disagreeing to the fact that Pashtun women can have a marriage of her choice. Other than

that, about 41% agreed which indicates some women can have free will of choosing her husband.

Women receive due share in inheritance

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid agree	27	13.5	13.5	13.5
neutral	9	4.5	4.5	18.0
disagree	152	76.0	76.0	94.0
strongly disagree	12	6.0	6.0	100.0
Total	200	100.0	100.0	

This aspect states that women fail to get an appropriate inheritance in the family and it can be proved by seeing 76% of them disagree to the inheritance factor. Furthermore, 13.5% of them have been able to agree to the fact that women have been given due aspect in the family inheritance.

Remaining aspects concerning finding a solution to hypotheses were asked in the interview to the individual respondents. Certain questions were dedicated to the primary hypothesis: Pashtun people are conservative concerning women empowerment. Even though, this aspect was completely covered in the survey methodology, few questions were asked to the individuals to get appropriate details about it. One of the respondents said, “Many elders consider keeping women silent a common part of life.”

Another respondent said, “My mother would always force me to practice the household chores day and night even if I desired to study more. It wasn’t like she didn’t desire me to study. But her primary priority was household chores. I could have been a government employee.”

Other than that, questions regarding individual rights concerning women rights in Pashtun were also asked. Few questions regarding the awareness and knowledge about the individual rights of women in Pashtun. One of the respondents said, “Seeing women illiterate and unknowledgeable about anything, let alone women’s rights, is pretty common among Pashtuns. I don’t know women are even aware of the word ‘rights’ here because of illiteracy.”

Another respondent highlighted, “having awareness about the study, education, and other relatable rights are really rare. Women mostly deal with household chores and others. That means women are too busy to be aware. But really, a small ignition, a fire, of awareness is there. Some women, out of frustration of other things, desire to get out of the trouble.”

After that, women were asked about the governmental policies and how helpful they were in raising awareness about women empowerment. They were also asked concerning the policies that had been able to help them in fighting back among the Pashtun society. Surprisingly, some of the respondents have been able to state that certain government policies have been able to ensure higher growth, which was also evident by seeing surprising answers in the survey. One of the respondents said, “If nothing, the governmental policies at least have raised the level of confidence in women today”

Discussion:

This section would provide an interpretation of the main results that were observed in the previous sections. Main hypothesis will be discussed below concerned with the findings to identify whether the particular hypothesis is true or false. The focus will be given largely to the cultural and empowerment problems faced by women in Pashtun.

H1:

Pashtun people are conservative concerning women empowerment.

This particular hypothesis had been proved to be correct because of many aspects. Firstly, the word conservative means the individual that has been able to define life with the eyes of traditionalism. Being a traditionalist is not bad in a sense, but if the individual growth factor has been hampered due to it, then and there, the rise of the high level of conservativeness can be considered.

The primary factor concerning the developmental factor that has been recognized by the individuals in Pashtuns, both men and women, was concerned with skills in women. Many agreed to the fact that women do possess the appropriate skills that can bring them close to empowerment. Furthermore, the Pashtuns have zero gender diversity that shows the ability of Pashtuns to be more conservative toward the developmental factor. In a conservative environment, men are likely to give more importance to the traditional values that are centre around men in Pashtun. Such aspects shape the society such that the women fail to get the overall benefit of everything. For instance, the height of diversity is seen in expecting women to be in burkha all the time even though other men fail to follow appropriate standards of culture themselves. Such cultural diversity in society has led the women to get controlled by the Pashtun men in many aspects of life, even making decisions and financial control.

H2:**Women in Pashtun are aware of their individual rights.**

This hypothesis has certainly been untrue because of the direct comments of respondents about the awareness of the individual rights among women in Pashtun. Such factors can be clarified by observing the illiteracy and desires of the women. Several rights of the women include the provision of proper education, non-discriminated environment, non-violence, to own the inherited property, and employment. Over all, it had been observed that only one of the aspects and freedom has been provided to individual women such as non-violence.

H3:**Several governmental policies and programs help women in fighting back.**

Fighting back involves the awareness of the problems at the same time to enhance the higher growth of the women in general. This hypothesis has been found to be partially true since the policies in Pakistan have actually been able to solve many problems of women in general. Such a factor can be proved from the fact that the violence is reduced and widowed women have been starting to be provided better respect from men. However, the governmental policies have still not been able to overcome all the problems acquired by women in general in the Pashtun family. Marriage choice, family dominance, decision-making, and other aspects are some of the certain aspects such as respect given to divorced women. In such cases, the governmental policies should be more effective enough to solve all the issues. In many cases, women are not able to fight back in society even after having regulated policies and programs.

Conclusion and Recommendation:

The research provided thorough knowledge of the socio-cultural factors that hampered the path of empowering Pashtun women. Patriarchal structure of Pashtun society combined with multi social factors kept women under the dominance of men. Lack of true religious knowledge and non orientation to modern world aggravated the state of women equality. It was observed that among three hypotheses, one is true, another is false, and last is partially true. It has been because women are still not completely aware of the term empowerment and what power it can behold.

1. It is recommended that Pashtun women need to be made completely aware of their individual rights.
2. Pashtun women have to be educated to get a chance to be developed and realize full development and empowerment.
3. Even Pashtun men are to be oriented to the importance of empowerment among Pashtun.
4. Women Empowerment needs to be incorporated in curriculum on primary level of education.

References:

- Braithwaite, J. (2015). Rethinking criminology through radical diversity in Asian reconciliation. *Asian Journal of Criminology*, 10(3), 183-191.
- Bonilla, J, Zarzur, R. C, Handa, S. Nowlin, C., Peterman, A., Ring, H...& Team, Z. C. G. P. E.(2017).Cash for women's empowerment? A mixed-methods evaluation of the government of Zambia's child grant program. *World Development*, 95, 55-72.
- Bustamante-Gavino, M. I. Rattani, S. & Khan, K. (2011). Women's Empowerment in Pakistan—Definitions and Enabling and Disenabling Factors: A Secondary Data Analysis. *Journal of Trans-cultural Nursing*, 22(2), 174-181.
- Chaudhry, I. S., Nosheen, F. & Lodhi, M. I. (2012). Women empowerment in Pakistan with special reference to Islamic viewpoint: An empirical study. *Pakistan Journal of Social Sciences*, 32(1), 171-183.
- Chowdhury, N. J. (2018). Who Speaks for Women in Parliament? Patriarchy and Women MNAs in Pakistan. In *Women in Governing Institutions in South Asia* (pp. 97-116). Palgrave

Role of Civil Society Organizations on Promoting Family Planning Program in Baluchistan:

A Case Study of Quetta

By

¹Muhammad Anwar, ²Muhammad Nasir

Abstract:

Civil society is the main hidden potential lying in the society to bring out the result according to the will of the citizens. The civil society organizations were playing fundamental role in promoting the family planning practices. The current study aimed at investigating the role of civil service workers in promoting the family planning practices among people of Quetta. To achieve the mentioned target, the focus group discussion had been conducted with the civil society worker to investigate the FP2020 program policies and progress up to now. The participants have been selected through convenient sampling technique, and the interview guide has been developed. The qualitative analysis technique has been used to interpret the results. The findings of the study provided the in-depth information about the current status of FP2020 plan and role of the civil organization in promoting family planning in the Quetta District of Baluchistan.

Keywords: Civil Society Organizations, Family Planning, Role of CSOs in promoting Family Planning, Family Planning Activities in Quetta (Balochistan).

Introduction: The current study aimed at investigating the role of civil service workers in promoting the family planning practices among people of Quetta. To achieve the mentioned target, the focus group discussion had been conducted with the civil society worker to investigate the FP2020 program policies and progress up to now. The participants have been

¹M.Phil. Scholar Department of Social Work University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

²Research Supervisor and Assistant Professor Department of Social Work University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

selected through convenient sampling technique, and the interview guide has been developed. The qualitative analysis technique has been used to interpret the results. The findings of the study provided the in-depth information about the current status of FP2020 plan and role of the civil organization in promoting family planning in the Quetta District of Balochistan. Non-governmental organizations contributing their share and efforts in the field through all over the country. Rutgers WPF (World population Foundation Pakistan), The National Institute of Population Studies, Marie Stopes Society, PAP (Population association of Pakistan), Family welfare Cooperative Society, Pakistan Family Welfare Council, UNFPA (Pakistan-United Nations Population Fund), Youth Advocacy Network (YAN) and some others are civil society organizations concerning Family Planning in Pakistan. But none of their services are available in Quetta or Balochistan. Therefore, the only larger setup of FPAP (Family Planning Association of Pakistan) is visible, active and doing their best in the field in Quetta city and Balochistan.

Background of Study:

High population growth is one of the fundamental issues in the developing countries. Pakistan stands at sixth number among the most populous countries throughout the world with the population surpassing 184 million people. According to the world-o-meter (2018), the current population of Pakistan is 201,231,254, which is equivalent to 2.63% of the total world population. The 39.5 % (79,279,647) of the population comprised of urban people. In particular, the according to the 2018 census the population in Quetta is 733,675. The necessities of a big family are hard to fulfill for people to spend quality of life. The quality of health is in dangerous particularly for the children and the mothers as well.

Civil Societies and Their Role in Family Planning:

Civil society plays a crucial role in the provision of standard family planning programs. Civil society organizations (CSOs) regulates the functions such as in raising awareness, expanding services, spawning demand, and advocating for a high-quality environment to ensure couples have a full, free and informed choice to verify whether they are ready for having children or not. It does not include the government or the family, but the civil society with the collaboration of Government may control the rising population.

Problem Statement:

Many civil society organizations are working in Baluchistan for improving the living standards of the marginalized population and reducing the level of poverty. Similarly, with the theme of “family planning”, some well-known organizations such as UNFPA, FPAP, Mary Stops Society are also working in Baluchistan for promoting family planning program with different scope, nature and length. These organizations are supposed to work for supporting the public sector on achieving the objectives of the International Summit on family planning is called “FP2020” where Pakistan is already a signatory. Following Family Planning Evidence Briefs had been prepared for the Family Planning Summit held in London on July 11, 2017. The briefs highlight evidence and provide research and programme considerations for improving access to family planning.

Significance/Justification of Study:

With rising needs of family planning particularly in urban and rural regions, the population program tally not keep up an effective administration structure to give sufficient scope of family planning administrations to the general population. It could barely cover under 50 percent of urban 5 percent of country qualified population by mid 1980s as yet leaving a portion of qualified population with a neglected requirement for family planning administrations to abridge their propagation. Through the scholastic perspective it is imperative to comprehend the part of civil society organizations in such an immature territory of Pakistan. The degree and criticalness of the examination is additionally essential, that through such scholastic work the general population will comprehend the significance of social issue and to discover their answers as indicated by the cutting edge time. This examination work additionally gives introduction with respect to the help these common society organizations give in the urban and rustic group of Baluchistan. Further, the accurate significance of these civil society organizations will likewise be investigated that how viably and proficiently these organizations are supporting people in general part in-accordance with global summits for Millennium Development Goals by 2020.

Literature Review:

The role of civil societies in controlling the alarming population size to enhance the quality of life among peoples. Initially, the background of the

study covers the how the civil societies emerge and what significant role it has played so to control the ratio of high population (Anjum, 2012)

Family planning is a considerable and efficient loom to achieve the Millennium Development Goals (MDGs). Despite the enormous advantage of FP, a number of governments in LMICs (Low- and Middle-Income Countries) have invested a limited amount in these programs due to the priority of donors' interest (Shekhar, 2017).

Methodology:

The methods of the research design, sampling technique, instruments, data collection, data analysis, ethical consideration, and procedure has been refined extensively. As the work is related with the social work subject, all the research work has been based on primary and secondary data. Therefore, has been adopted mixed method in this research work by using Questioner and FDG format.

Research Design:

The research has been taken as an exploratory research, because no any research has been taken on this topic yet in Pakistan, but in the global perspective similar research has been made in Nipal. Mostly qualitative data has been obtained, through its reports and on ground practice of these civil society organizations.

Data Collection & Variables of Study:

For the data collection the tools of Questioner for individual interview of the service-recipients has been gained along with some key officials. Focused group discussions were also conducted and primary data was collected. Whereas, for the purpose of secondary data, the Annual Reports and their evaluation report were used so that to grab out the facts.

Sampling:

All organizations working in the field of family planning in Quetta were the sample size of the research.

Research Analysis:

All the research work based on primary and secondary data. Therefore, a mixed analytical and empirical method has been used in this research

work. Whereas most of the data were qualitative, consequently Consensual Qualitative Research (CQR) has been used for analysis, but for some of the quantitative data, the “SPSS” software has been used.

Results:

The Frequencies and percentages of the demographical characteristic are as following (n= 110)

Variable	Male	Female	Total
	F(%)	F(%)	F(%)
Gender	55(45)	65(55)	110(100)
Age			
35 or below	25(22.7)	8(7.2)	33(29.9)
36-50	35(31.8)	20(18.1)	55(49.9)
50 or above	10(9.09)	12(10.9)	22(19.99)
Education			
Intermediate	13 (11.81)	4(3.63)	17 (15.45)
Bachelors	45 (40.90)	30 (27.27)	75 (68.18)
Masters (MBBS)	12(10.9)	6(5.45)	18 (16.36)

Designation

Counselor	8(13.13)	10 (18.81)	18 (15)
Doctor	5 (7.69)	9(16.36)	14(11.66)
Regional Director	4 (6.15)	4 (7.27)	8 (6.66)
Regional programmer	2(3.07)	2 (3.63)	4 (3.33)
Monitor Officer	9(13.84)	10 (18.81)	19(15.83)
Medical Officer	2 (3.07)	9 (16.36)	11(9.16)
Programmer Manager	9(13.84)	6(10.19)	15(12.5)
Youth Officer	4 (6.15)	4 (7.27)	8(6.66)
Programmer Associates	6(9.23)	6(10.19)	12(10)
Admin Officer	2 (3.07)	3 (5.45)	5(4.16)
LHV's	2 (3.07)	2 (3.63)	4(3.33)
Staff Nurses	2(3.07)	1 (1.81)	3(2.5)

Years of Service			
5 years or below	25 (22.7)	35(63.63)	37 (30.83)
8- 10 years	30 (46.15)	10(18.81)	50 (41.66)
11 years or above	4 (6.15)	10(18.81)	23 (27.5)
Salary in Pak. Rs			
40 or below	25 (38.46)	20(36.36)	45 (37.7)
41000-90,000	17 (26.15)	20(36.36)	27 (22.5)
91 or above	22 (33.84)	15(27.27)	37 (30.83)

The above table indicates that 45% of Civil Service Recipient belongs to the male gender while the female percentage was 55% respectively. The age group of male or female were 36-50 years on average (49%) as compared to any other age group. The education of the participant was the bachelor on average with the percentage of (68.18) as compared to masters or intermediate. As far as the designation is concerned the 15% participants were the counselor, 11.66% belongs to or doctor field, 6.66% were found to be the regional director, 3.3% were the regional programmer, and 15.83% of participants were monitor officers. The 9.16% were medical officers, 12.5% were Programmer Manager, and 2.5% were staff nurses. The years of service were 8-10 years among a majority of the population only a few were having five years or below. The salary of the participants was 40 or above and 91000 or above on average.

Domain and Category forms the cross analysis of Focus Group:

Domains and responses	Categories of frequencies
Introduction	
What is the Family Planning FP2020?	
A programme to control high birth rate for the benefit of the society	General
P2020 is a way to make money	Rare
What is the purpose of this programme?	
To control the socio-economic and health-related problems	General
To implement the western tradition in Pakistan and eradicate the Islam	Rare
Who are the targeted population?	
The married couple particularly females of Quetta	General
The Muslim society	Rare
What are the expected outcomes?	
To control the high fertility rate and promote the healthy living standards to meet all the necessities of life	General
To implement the western traditions	Rare
What are the key important areas of this Programme?	
To make a balance between socioeconomic resources and population needs	General
To promote the family planning practices among female participants	Rare
To make females independent to make informed choices regarding the spacing of birth according to their health status.	
To literate people about the family planning and contraceptive methods	

Immediate Contribution of civil society

Through the family planning centers in Quetta, the awareness has been intended to enhance. The centers that have been included in the project for immediate action are listed below.

FHH (Family Health Hospital), SRH, MCS (Mobile Clinic Center), YRCs, FHCs and FPAP (Family planning Association of Pakistan)

No significant contribution has been made on an initial level

General

Rare

What kind of strategic plan would be implemented to achieve the desired target?

Positive Reinforcement would be associated with the practices of family planning; the awareness programs would be designed according to the psychology of people, the older adults would be educated about the effectiveness of the FP

To play with the minds of people-oriented strategy would be used

General

Rare

What are the primary goals?

All people of Pakistan are empowered to make choices about their SRH (Sexual and Reproductive Health) and well being in a world without discrimination

General

To play with the minds of the people understanding their psychology

Rare

What are the secondary goals?	General
To lead the movement of SRHR and FP as a fundamental human right in Pakistan and to provide and enable sustainable and quality SRH including FP information and services to all particularly vulnerable and underserved in partnership with government and all other stakeholders.	Rare
To control all the activities in Pakistan.	
What is the contribution of civil service member Family Planning Organization's towards this FP2020 Summit Plan?	
Advocacy, capacity building of the service providers in the area of SRHR, to have the policy change with the policymaker to include LSBE (Life Based Skill Education) the part of the national curriculum from 8th to 10 class.	General
To support the public sector, the make easy access to all kinds of FP (Family Planning) Methods to all the people with the age of fertility.	Rare
Spread awareness and convince people to use family planning services	
Progress	
What short terms goal has been achieved until now?	
CYP, SRHR, Counseling	General
Striving	Rare
What key hindrance and barriers have interrupted until now?	
Religion inclination of peoples, as they think the use of family planning is forbidden in Islam, low socioeconomic status, Illiteracy, untrained staff	General
Belief system of the peoples	Rare
What expected barrier would inhibit the desired outcome in future?	
Lack of awareness among people.	General
Family system and schemas.	Rare

What is the response of people towards this program until now?

Older age people disallow the family planning practices, and therefore their reaction towards family planning is negative, newly married couple consult family planning services with the positive attitude	General
The majority of educated and high socioeconomic status practices such services	Rare

Does the reactions of people is positive towards this program?

Yes, the majority of people indicating the positive responses People have the right attitude; it may take a long time to get positive responses from the people	General
	Rare

Who are manifesting negative attitude towards family planning 2020 program?

Parents	General
Husbands	Rare

Satisfaction Level

Being a member of this FB2020 program are you satisfied with the long and short term goals?

Satisfied	General
Not Satisfied	Rare

What is the response of service-recipients towards this program until now?

Positive	General
Negative	Rare

What is your contribution as an individual being a part of this project?

Positive	General
Negative	Rare

The following tables indicate the frequency and percentages of the staff member (N=120):

S. No	Items	Females		Males	
		F(%)		M (%)	
		Yes	No	Yes	No
1	Are you Satisfied with the Family planning Organization's services in Quetta?	50(76.72)	15(23.07)	45(81.18)	10(18.81)
2	Has the short term goals been achieved through Organization services	55(84.61)	10(15.38)	51(92.72)	4(7.27)
3	Is the feedback of the service recipient's positive towards Family planning Organization's services?	61(93.84)	4(6.15)	33(66)	2(3.63)
4	Are the workers of Civil society performing best performances to provide awareness and services regarding Family planning Organization's plans?	59(90.76)	6(9.23)	48(87.27)	7(12.72)
5	Do you think so the barriers would be control within	63(96.92)	2(3.07)	50(90.90)	5(9.09)

upcoming years?

The above table indicates that the staff of Civil services indicates a positive attitude towards the Family Planning Organization's services as (76.72%) females and (81.18%) stated that they are satisfied with the Family Planning Organization's services. Similarly, a majority of staff members responded that they are satisfied regarding the short-term goals to have been achieved, and services recipients are giving positive feedback. Furthermore, (90.76) females and (87.21%) males stated that the Family Planning Organization's services are providing the best awareness and services to peoples. The (96.92%) females and (90.90%) males reported that they have a positive attitude that all the Barrier would be root out in the upcoming years.

Table indicates the frequency and percentages of the Service recipients (N=120):

Variable	Male	Female	Total
	M(%)	F(%)	T(%)
Gender	55(45%)	65(55%)	120(100)
Age			
35 or below	42(64.61%)	30 (54.54%)	72(60%)
36-50	13(20%)	12(21.81%)	25(20.83)
50 or above	10(15.38%)	13(23.63%)	23(19.16%)

The above table indicates that 45% percents of service reception were males and 55% were females. The majority f participants 42(64.61%) males and 30 (54.54%) females were from 35 or below age range while 13 (20%) males and 12 (21.81%) females belong to the age range between 36 to 50. A few participants were from 50 or above range.

Conclusion:

The overall interpretation indicated that FP2020 is working for the betterment of social, economic and health-related issues by controlling the fertility rates. The accurate implementation of the process is vital therefore the civil services members have a major role in the implementation of the policies and promoting the family planning services in the Quetta district of Baluchistan. The results of the FGD indicates that majority of participants have a positive approach and contribution towards FP2020 with adequate knowledge. The short-term and long-term goals that have been achieved or expected to accomplish in the future were reported as satisfactory. Although to increase the practice likeliness the time is required, but the initial steps are outcomes found to be encouraging for the wellbeing of the society.

Implication of study:

In the introductory discussion, the 70% participants defined the Fp2020 as a project of controlling the rising population from the society. The Participants working or high rank (Regional director, regional officer, Lady Doctor, Doctor, and counselor) have sufficient knowledge about the effectiveness of family planning. Therefore, the workers, working on a high rank reported the FP2020 as an effective program as compared to low raked workers in family planning.

The Contribution of civil service members towards the Fp2020 program is the Advocacy, to promote female rights to decide to have sexual intercourse and babies concerning the favor of capacity building of the service, LSBE (Life Based Skill Education), an age of fertility. The above aspects that have been narrated in favor of FP2020 plan were highly imperative in quiet culture.

According to Focus group discussion, a variety in the responses of the population has been noticed as older adults of family disallow the married couple for availing the family planning services. The older adults indicted a negative attitude towards FP2020 services.

The quantitative data has also been collected from 120 staff member of civil societies. The results of the quantitative data were similar to FGDs as (76.72%) females and (81.18%) male staff member stated that they are satisfied with the FPAP services.

According to Statistical data the use of contraceptive method enhances during the 2017- 2018 as compared to previous years, it is suggested that the use of the condom during the years of 2015-2016 was 1,373.01- 1,458.82 which enhanced dramatically during 2017-2019 with the ratio of 927.58- 1,040.74. The ration for other methods was also increased similarly from 2015-2018 except for male sterilization and Norigest. The literature suggested that the targets of FPAP will be achieved within the few years and the gradual progress was indicating the positive results.

Limitation of study:

The participants of the Civil Service were found reluctant to share the factual information and take a long time to answer a question. Despite high rank and literacy level of the civil service worker, they were not showing the positive attitude towards research findings and reference was required to take an interview.

Recommendations:

The participants of civil service FP2020 summit plan were reluctant to share their information might be due to face to face interview or Focus group discussion. To obtain the actual information their confidentiality must be intact, and in focus group discussion they were not telling the weak points openly due to the presence of other civil services member. The telephonic contact might be helpful to get the variety of themes. The issue of the reference may eradicate through the awareness regarding the implication of the research.

References:

- Ahmadi, "H. M., &Faroq,M, A. W. Z. (2012).*Pakistan's civil society: Alternative channels to countering violent extremism* (First ed.). Washington, DC 20006: World Organization for Resource Development and Education.
- Ajaero, C. K., Odimegwu, C., Ajaero, I. D., &Nwachukwu, C. A. (2016). Access to mass media messages, and use of family planning in Nigeria: a spatio-demographic analysis from the 2013 DHS.*BMC Public Health*,16, 427. <http://doi.org/10.1186/s12889-016-2979-z>
- Andrew, WHITE. (n.d.). *The Role of the Islamic Waqf in Strengthening South Asian Civil Society: Pakistan as Case Study*. Retrieved from <http://www.law.edu/res/docs/students/orgs/ijcsl/volume-4-issue-2-april-2006.pdf>
- Anjum, T. (2012). Civil Society in Muslim Contexts: The Problématique and a Critique of Euro-American Perspectives.*Islamic Studies*,51(1), 27-48. Retrieved from <http://www.jstor.org/stable/23643923>
- Bahar, S., Khalid, R., Khan, S. A., Naseemullah, N., &Batool, N. (2017). Challenges and experiences of lady health workers working in polio campaigns in district nowshera,khyberpakhtunkhwa,pakistan. *Pakistan Journal of Public Health*, 7(2), 75-78.
- Benestad, J. (2011). *Church, State, and Society: An Introduction to Catholic Social Doctrine*. Washington, D.C.: Catholic University of America Press. Retrieved from <http://www.jstor.org/stable/j.ctt3fgpjc>
- Bhattathiry, M. M., &Ethirajan, N. (2014). Unmet need for family planning among married women of reproductive age group in urban Tamil Nadu.*Journal of Family & Community Medicine*,21(1), 53–57. <http://doi.org/10.4103/2230-8229.128786>
- Bongaarts, J (2011). Can Family planning programs reduce high desired family size in Sub Saharan Africa? *IntPerspect Sex Reprod Health*,37, 209–16.
- Broughton, E. I.,Hameed, W.,Gul, X.,Sarfray, S.,Baig, I. Y.,& Villanueva, M. (2017).Cost-Effectiveness of a Family Planning Voucher Program

- in Rural Pakistan.*Frontiers in Public Health*,5, 227.<http://doi.org/10.3389/fpubh.2017.00227>
- Carothers, T., &Barndt, W. (1999). Civil Society.*Foreign Policy*, (117), 18-29.doi:10.2307/1149558
- Chandhoke, N. (2007). Civil Society.*Development in Practice*,17(4/5), 607-614. Retrieved from <http://www.jstor.org/stable/25548259>
- Crichton, J. (2008). Changing fortunes: analysis of fluctuating policy space for family planning in Kenya.*Health Policy and Planning*,23(5), 339–350. <http://doi.org/10.1093/heapol/czn020>
- Dehlendorf, C., Rodriguez, M. I., Levy, K.,Borrero, S.,&Steinauer, J. (2010).Disparities in Family Planning.*American Journal of Obstetrics and Gynecology*,202(3), 214–220.<http://doi.org/10.1016/j.ajog.2009.08.022>.
- Eliason, S., Awoonor-Williams, J. K., Eliason, C., Novignon, J., Nonvignon, J., &Aikins, M. (2014). Determinants of modern family planning use among women of reproductive age in the Nkwanta district of Ghana: a case–control study.*Reproductive Health*,11, 65.<http://doi.org/10.1186/1742-4755-11-65>

Relationship of Mental Health and Academic Performance of University Students:

By

¹Shereen Gul, ²Miss Naveeda Iram Warsi

Abstract:

The purpose of this study was to find out the “The relationship of mental health and the academic performance of university students. It was a descriptive study. The population of the study were the university students from two university of Quetta city University of Baluchistan and SBK Women university. Convenient and random sampling technique were used. Data was collected through questionnaire. For measuring the mental health of student’s scale developed by Tabassum’s (1997) was adapted and the academic performance of students was measured by taking their 2nd semesters GPA. Data was analyzed by SPSS and Pearson correlation and regression were applied. Results showed that mental health is non-significantly correlated with academic performance of students.

Keywords: Mental Health, Academic performance, University students.

Introduction:

Mental health being an essential element of health acting as a significant function in the overall health of individuals, families, communities and nations. Undeniably, health without mental health is useless. So it is very much imperative to take account of the mental health in all phase of human lives (Mental health in primary Care guideline). The time period between childhood and adulthood is known as youth period. It is measured as the most diverse phase of life concerning multifarious biological, psychological and social changes for adolescent (Coughlan,

¹M.Phil. Scholar Department of Sociology University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

²Research Supervisor and Assistant Professor Department of Sociology University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

2013). At this stage youth faced mental health problems. In fact, young people are at the maximum threat of a range of mental health situation throughout their evolution from childhood to adulthood.

Mental health prevalence not only in Baluchistan, Pakistan but also in world wide. Findings of world health organization reported that,10% to 20 % individuals suffer from mental health problems Globally, Mental health problems not only effect the academic performance of students but also their physical and social life. Mental Health problems like anxiety and depression had negative impacts on the ability to live productively and can severely affect their development and educational attainments. If not treated properly (WHO2016)

Objective of the Study:

To investigate the nature of relationship between mental health and academic performance.

Literature Review:

This section of the research purposes to outline the definitions of the two research variables and also highlights the previous research evidences.

Definition of Mental Health:

According to the World Health Organization, mental health “is a state of well-being in which an individual realizes his or her own abilities, can cope with the normal stresses of life, can work productively and is able to make a contribution to his or her community. In this positive sense, mental health is the foundation for individual well-being and the effective functioning of a community” (WHO 2010)

Mental health can be defined as “The capacities of each and all of us to feel, think, and act in ways that enhance our ability to enjoy life and deal with the challenges we face. It is a positive sense of emotional and spiritual well-being that respects the importance of culture, equity, social justice, interconnections, and personal dignity” (Government of Canada, 2006).

Mental health is a prosperous state in which an individual is aware of his own abilities, can handle pressure well, can work productively and able contribute to society, (Pua poh Heong, aprial 2015)

Definition of Academic Performance:

The academic performance of students can be measure through various ways for example CGPA, GPA and by the results of their tests. Mostly the researchers use GPA for measuring the academic achievements of the students (Sheykhjan et al.,2017) used GPA of semesters. And others use the results of the last academic year (Khan, 2012)

A study was conducted in Belgium by (Ronny Bruffaerts, 2018) using 40,000 students to investigate the mental health problems in college freshmen; prevalence and academic functioning. The result shows that one in three students had mental health problem and it affected their academic achievements.

(Haider, 2017) Argued that stress effects the academic functioning of students. It shows that there is relationship between stress and academic performance of students.

The findings obtained from the study of (B.Oswalt, 2013) highlights that mental health problems like stress had a negative impact on the academic achievements of students.

An Iranian study by (Mehdi Bostani, 2016) 200 students were selected form Islamic Azad university in order to know the relationship of mental health and academic performance. The results founded that there is significant relationship between mental health and academic performance of university students.

According to (Mahmood, 2013), a survey on 1850 university students in Pakistan on Mental Health of university students. The results showed that 31% students fall in the, sever and 16% in very sever category. The mental health problems were a like Dysfunctional, 17%, Loss of confidence 16%, Lack of self-regulation 14% and Anxiety proneness 12%.

A survey was conducted in Australia about the doctors and medical student's. The sample included 42,942 doctors and 6,658 students'. The findings showed that doctors and students showed greater rate of psychological distress and suicidal attempts as compare to general

population (National mental health survey of doctors and medical students, 2013)

A research was conducted at the university of Minnesota. Data was collected from 5,964 undergraduate and graduate students. 32.7% students reported that they had experienced mental health problems in their lives. And 12.6 students reported that they are currently taking medication for mental health problems. (college students health survey, 2015)

16 In- depth interviews from Australian university student's results showed a significant increase in mental health of university students (Helen Forbes mewett, 2016).

In USA the prevalence of mental health is increasing day by day 66,159 students from US universities were asked questions about their mental health and academic performance. Descriptive results indicated that mostly students reported Anxiety, Depression and stress and all had a great impact on their mental health (Tummy Jordan Wyatt, 2017)

A Study was conducted in Pakistan on the impacts of anxiety on the academic performance of university students. There were 97 respondents the results of this paper shows anxiety highly effects the academic performance of students. The increase in anxiety decreases the academic performance of students (Mohammad Nadeem, 2012)

A report by (Margaret Murphy, 2012) shares the results that 1 in 10 people at the age of 16 had identified mental health problems which is impacting their academic achievements

A research in literature generally indicates that depression is a significant predictor of low GPA and cause of dropout (Daniel Eisenbery, 2009)

(Francesca Cornaglia, 2012) And (The state of students mental health on college and university, 2016) both Claimed that poor mental health results poor academic achievements the main aim of his study was to associate mental health with educational performance of students. Mental health is strongly associated with lower grade point average of students. Mental illness are barriers to academic achievements of students.

The survey results revealed that there are many mental health problems faced by the students but anxiety is very common among those. Anxiety

negatively impact the students during their examination (J.Afolayan, 2013)

According to (B.oswalt, 2013) mental health diseases and anxiety had great effects on students' academic achievements. 27,387 clinically depressed students had poorer academic performance than undepressed students.

(PUA POH KEONG2015) conducted a research the results showed that mental health problems have a deep influence on students' academic performances as well as on their daily life.

Another research finding also proved that mental health problems not only affects the academic performance of students but also their physical, emotional and intellectual wellbeing.

Methodology:

Research Design:

It was a quantitative study and the participants were the university students from Quetta city. The students were selected randomly from university of Baluchistan and Sardar bahadur khan Women's University. The sample size of the study was 300 from both universities. 150 (50%) were from university of Baluchistan and 150(50%) from Sardar bahadur khan women's university.188 (62.7%) students were female and the remaining 112(37.3%) were male. Out of the total 300 students, 90(30%) students were from faculty of natural sciences, 73(24.3%) were from social sciences, 74(24.7%) from management sciences and the remaining 63 students (21.0%) were from faculty of languages. The age range was from 19 to 30 ($M=22.36$ $SD=2.260$) 128(42.7%) of them were of MA level and 172(57.3%) were from BS level.

Procedure:

A survey was conducted to obtain information from the university students. The students were selected randomly. The questionnaires were distributed among the students who were willing to participate in this survey. The questionnaire was explained for the students and they were given 30 minutes to complete the questionnaires.

Measurements:

The questionnaire used for data collection had 2 parts. First part asked the demographic information of students. 2nd gathered the information about their academic background. For measuring the Mental Health of student's scale developed by (Tabbassum, S.1997) was used. It was an 11 item scale which is a clinic measure to evaluate mental health of adults. The students were required to rate themselves on 5 point Likert scale like: Strongly disagree=0, Disagree=1, Neutral=2, Strongly agree=3, Agree =4) low scores shows low mental health and high scores shows high level of mental health. Academic performance of students was obtained from the grade point average (GPA) of their second semester at universities.

Data Analysis:

The study used a correlation design for Investigative the relationship between two variables. The first variable of the study was mental health, which was measured by the scores on mental health scale, a 5-point Likert scale containing of 11 item going from strongly disagree to agree. And the second variable of the study was academic performance which was measured by their 2nd semesters (GPA). Statistically analysis of data was carried out using SPSS-19. And Pearson correlation coefficient was use to analyses the variables relationship.

Results:

Table 1.

Descriptive statistics of the sample (N =300)

Variables	M	SD	Skew	Kurt
a				
MHS	27.45	7.01	-436	-108
681				

Note MHS = Mental Health Scale

Table 2.

Descriptive Statistic of the sample and correlation between study variables (N= 300)

Variables	AP	MHS	M	SD	Skew
Kurt	a				
AP		0.03	69.54	12.16	.088
675					-

MHS		27.45	7.02	-436	-
108	681				

NOTE AP= Academic Performance; MHS=Mental Health Scale; p> 0.05

Table 3.

Linear Regression analysis on Mental health as predictor and Academic Performance as outcome Variable (N = 300)

Academic Performance

Predictor	R ²	β	SE	B
t				
Mental Health	.23	.465	.110	.23
4.23				

Discussion:

This study was intended to Investigate the nature of relationship of mental health on the academic performance of university students. According to the findings of this study it was proved that mental health of university student is non-significant correlated with academic performance of students. Mental Health of the students has very low correlation with the academic performance of university student. Moreover, Mental health is non- significantly predicting the academic performance of university students

On the other hand, findings of this study are not favoring various research's on mental health and academic performance results showed that are correlated with one another. The findings of (Ronny Bruffaerts 2018, Haider 2017, Mehdi Bostani 2016, Berihun Assefa Dachew 2015, Nasab 2014, B, oswatt. According to the finding of this study Academic performance of the students is effected on the mental health level of students.

References:

- B.oswalt, T. W. (2013). Comparing Mental Health issue among undergraduate and Graduate students. *American genral of health education*.
- college students health survey. (2015).
- Daniel Eisenbery, E. G. (2009). Menttal health and academic succses in college. *Jurnal of Economic analysis & policyes* .
- Francesca Cornaglia, E. C. (2012). Mental health and Education Decision. *Center for the Economics of education*.
- Haider, Q. u. (2017). Effects of stress on academic performance of undergraduate medical students. *Genral of community medicine & Health Education*, 4.
- Helen Forbes mewett, a. A. (2016). International students and Mental Health. *Journal of international students*.
- J.Afolayan, B. D. (2013). Relationship between anxiety and Ademic Performance of nursing students Niger Delta university Nigeria.
- Khan, I. M. (2012). Factors effecting academic performance of university students. *GLOBAL JOURNAL OF MANAGMENT AND BUSINESS RESERCH*.
- Mahmood, S. s. (2013). Mental Health problems in university Students :A Prevalence study. *FWU Journal of social sciences* .
- Margaret Murphy, P. F. (2012). *Mental health problems in children and young people*.
- Mehdi Bostani, A. N. (2016). A study of the relationship between Mental Health and Academic Performance of students of the Islamic Azad University. *social and Behavioral sciences*.
- Mohammad Nadeem, A. A. (2012). impacts of enxity on the academic achivements of studentshaving diffrent mental health abilities at university level in Bahawalpur,pakistan. *International online journal of educational sciences* .
- National mental health survy of doctors and mendical students. (2013).
- Post secondry students mantal health. (2013). *canadian association of college & university servises*.

PUA POH HEONG, C. S. (aprial 2015). the relationship between Mental Health and Academic Achievemnts among university students. *Global Illuminators volum 2,755-764.*

Riel, B. f. (2012). understanding teachers petspectivees on students Mental Health.

Ronny Bruffaerts, P. M. (2018). Mental health probems in college fresh men ,prevalence and Ademic functioning. *Genal of effective disorder.*

Sadia saleem, Z. M. (2013). Mental health problems in univesity students. *FWU JOURNAL OF SOCIAL SCINCES*

Tummy J0rdan Wyatt, S. B. (2017). Mental health and acdemic performance of first year college students. *International Journal of higher education .*

Fan Liu (2017). Academic stress and mental health among adolescents in Shenzhen china.

China in the Middle East: Objectives and opportunities

By

¹Muhammad Asif, ²Dr. Mumtaz Ali

Abstract:

The study examines the Chinese role in the region of Middle East. China's interests in the region are growing due to its increasing energy needs and geo-political objectives. The growing Chinese role in the region has sundry implications for the Middle East. It is evident from the history of its relations with the regional states that China have long been involve in the regional diplomatic affairs of the Middle East. China kept its interests and objectives in the Middle East in secret for a long time. However, it's increasing energy and geo-political objectives, China is now directly involved in the regional diplomatic affairs. China considers the Middle East vital for its growing energy needs. Presently. China's oil production is being consumed and in near future China will not have adequate oil production to meet its energy needs. China regards the region vital for its economic prosperity as the Middle East has the world's largest reservoirs of natural resources. The economic and geo-political potential of the Middle East gets attention of the world powers and China is among the most active player in the regional affairs. The Chinese huge investment in shape of One Belt and One Road Initiative and China Pakistan Economic Corridor reflects China's policy towards the region. China's wants safe trade routes towards the Middle East in order to ensure smooth running of its trade activities. These routes will enable China imports the regional oil and exports its products. These route would be a safer alternative as China feel the US and its ally's threats in South China Sea and the Strait of Malacca. Secondary source of data collection has been adopted for this study.

Keywords: China, Middle East, CPEC, OIL, Geo-strategic.

¹M.Phil. Scholar of Political Science University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

²Research Supervisor and Assistant Professor Department of Political Science University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

Introduction:

The Middle East has been central to China's foreign policy. Since the Establishment of new China in 1949 it has been in want to establish friendly diplomatic ties with the regional states. Initially, the regional states were reluctant in establishing ties with revolutionary China. However, the regional states started founding diplomatic relations with China. The new China, which was in want to prosper its economy badly effected due to wars. This scenario turns Chinese attention towards the regional huge reservoirs of oil and gas. The growing Chinese role in the region has sundry implications for the Middle East. It is evident from the history of its relations with the regional states that China have long been involve in the regional diplomatic affairs of the region. China kept its interests and objectives in the Middle East in secret for a long time. However, it's increasing energy and geo-political objectives, China is now directly involved in the regional diplomatic affairs. China considers the Middle East vital for its growing energy needs. Presently, China's oil production is being consumed and in near future China will not have adequate oil production to meet its energy needs. China regards the region vital for its economic prosperity as the Middle East has the world's largest reservoirs of natural resources (Medeiros, 2009).

The economic and geo-political potential of the Middle East gets attention of the world powers and China is among the most active player in the regional affairs. The Chinese huge investment in shape of One Belt and One Road Initiative and China Pakistan Economic Corridor reflects China's policy towards the region. China's wants safe trade routes towards the Middle East in order to ensure smooth running of its trade activities (Zugui, 2014). These routes will enable China imports the regional oil and exports its products. These route would be a safer alternative as China feel the US and its ally's threats in South China Sea and the Strait of Malacca. Secondary source of data collection has been adopted for this study.

China's Interest in the Middle East:

The Middle East holds great importance for China. The Middle East is regarded by China vital in order to meet its energy needs. Energy is vital for Chinese industrial system. The gradual consumption of Chinese oil production would make it more dependent on the huge oil and gas reservoirs of the Middle East. The Middle East has been central Chinese

foreign policy. The last decade witnessed Chinese interest more growing in the region. It is evident from the present scenario, that China would be more dependent on the natural resources of the region in near future. Following are the Chinese objectives in the Middle East (Alterman, 2008).

Oil:

Oil is vital for the smooth running of Chinese economic system. The Middle East has the world's largest oil and gas reservoirs. Presently, the region is the largest oil exporter to China. The export of oil is the main objective of China in the Middle East. China has been engage in developing ties with regional country countries in order to extend its trade. China is investing on One Road and One Belt project which aims at linking China with the Middle East and ensuring safe trade route. The gradual oil consumption of Chinese oil production and the security challenges in its present trade route; China has been looking for safe alternatives. The China Pakistan Economic Corridor will provide China safe and reliable trade route. Chinese involvement and investment in the Middle East have huge profits for China for its energy needs (Xinchun, 2014).

Geo-Political Opportunities:

The Middle East hold great significance for China in order to gain geo-political objectives. In the beginning of revolutionary China in 1949, the regional states feared China and shown unwillingness to set up diplomatic ties. But, soon many regional states established diplomatic ties with China. The United States policies in the region have created sense of deprivation among the regional populace (Levine, 1984). The so-called war against terror have led to the genocide of innocent people in many regional countries. The United States and its allies in have threaten Chinese trade route. These threats are compelling China to play more active and pragmatic role in the region. The Chinese economic policies and expanding trade ties in the Middle East would ultimately enable China to gain is geo-political objectives (Naughton, 2004).

Moreover, China believes that the firm trade ties with regional states will enable it to ensure the support of these countries internationally. Presently, the two great powers of the region; the Saudi Kingdom and Iran enjoy friendly ties with Iran and regards their relations with China of a great importance to them. China have been successful to a great extent in gaining the support of some regional states at international level. Saudi

Arabia is the largest in terms of oil export and enjoy high leverage in the Middle East. China gives major significance to its relationship with Iran and Saudi Arabia. The Kingdom of Saudi Arabia is an important US ally, but it also has firm and ties with China. The Chinese firm ties with the regional states of the Middle East signals its growing hegemony in the Middle East. This would be helpful for China in order to gain its geo-strategic objectives in the region (xijin, 2014).

China Challenges: US-Asia Influence:

The United States recent cut of military aid to Pakistan has caught Pakistan in an evolving cold war between the United States and China-rivalry which has pushed many Asian countries to align with China. The United States blames Pakistan for its alleged support of extremist elements across the border. Pakistan denies the US allegations and declares US responsible for its failure in Afghanistan. The severing Pak-US relations; the growing Indian influences in Afghanistan and Chinese challenges in South China Sea and Indian Ocean is changing the dynamics of international politics (World Times, 2018). Presently, the United States enjoy its dominancy in the Middle East. But its failure to eradicate terrorism in the region and its volatile policies towards the region have created disappointments among the regional populace (Jacobs, 2014). For a long time, China kept its foreign policy objectives behind the scene. But the changing political scenario in international politics, China is now more obvious with its Middle East strategy. The hegemonic role of China will not be acceptable for the United States and its allies as the Chinese ascendancy would replace it with the United States in the Middle East (Scobell, 2015).

Conclusion:

To conclude, it is evident from the findings of the study that the Middle East holds major significance for China in order to meet its increasing energy needs. Apart from energy interest, China has been in want to ensure its dominancy in the region. The hegemony in the region will take China near to the position of super power. The economic and geo-strategic status of the Middle East holds great importance in the world. The US presence in the region is contradicting to China's foreign policy objectives. But, once China overcome the US challenge in the Middle East and around Chinese dominancy would be ensured. And China, as a dominant player in the region, will be in position extent its economic ties and influence in the world. The growing Chinese role in the

region has sundry implications for the Middle East. It is evident from the history of its relations with the regional states that China have long been involve in the regional diplomatic affairs of the region. China kept its interests and objectives in the Middle East in secret for a long time. However, it's increasing energy and geo-political objectives, China is now directly involved in the regional diplomatic affairs. China considers the Middle East vital for its growing energy needs.

The study reveals that China's oil production is being consumed and in near future China will not have adequate oil production to meet its energy needs. China regards the region vital for its economic prosperity as the Middle East has the world's largest reservoirs of natural resources. The economic and geo-political potential of the Middle East gets attention of the world powers and China is among the most active player in the regional affairs. The Chinese huge investment in shape of One Belt and One Road Initiative and China Pakistan Economic Corridor reflects China's policy towards the region. China's wants safe trade routes towards the Middle East in order to ensure smooth running of its trade activities. These routes will enable China imports the regional oil and exports its products. These route would be a safer alternative as China feel the US and its ally's threats in South China Sea and the Strait of Malacca.

Suggestions:

- The Middle East has been a battle ground for world proxies. Which have deep and profound impacts on the peace and stability of the region. Chine should play positive role to promote peace and stability in the region.
- Presently, China is focusing its economic policies in order to ensure its oil import and extending its trade ties. China, being permanent member of the United Nation and influential state, should play its role to bring an end to the ongoing conflicts in the Middle East.

References:

- Alterman, J. B. (2008). *The Vital Triangle: China the United States and the Middle East*. Center for Strategic and International Studies.
- Jacobs, A. (2014). *Tiananmen Square Anniversary Prompts Campaign of Silence*.
- Levine, S. I. (1984). *China in Asia The PRC as a Regional Power*. Yale University Press.
- Medeiros, E. S. (2009). *China's International Behavior: Activism, Opportunism, and Diversification*. Calif RAND Corporation.
- Naughton, B. J. (2004). *The Western Development Program*. Cambridge University Press.
- Scobell, A. (2015). *China Ponders Post-2014 Afghanistan: Neither 'All in' nor Bystander*.
- World Times. (2018, October). World Times .
- xijin, Z. (2014). *xijin yong pingheng zhanlue zhilu*.
- Xinchun, N. (2014). *China's Interests in and Influence over the Middle East*. Contemporary International Relations.
- Zugui, G. (2014). *Development of China's Relations with the Middle East in the Context of Profound Changes*. Peace and Development.

The Triumph of the Oppressed Clergy in 1979 Revolution and the Decay of Iran-US Ties:

By

¹Akram Jan, ² Prof. Dr. Abdul Manan

Abstract:

Iran-U. S ties have been hostile, since 1979 revolution when Iranian Clergy after around seven decades' destitutions, succeeded in getting the political authority under the leadership of the exiled leader Ayatullah Roohullah Khomeini. Before 1979 revolution Iran was ruled by a brutal, autocratic and pro U.S Shah, Muhammad Reza Pahlavi, who was a harsh opponent of the clergy because of his liberal, secular and westernized thoughts. Thence since the 1979 Iranian revolution Iran-US relations has not been restored because the clergy Government emerged a force with an anti-US sentiment.

Keywords: Iranian Revolution, Coup, Clergy, politics, Secular.

Introduction:

Iran's 98% population are Muslims and among them 90% are Sheia by Sect. it means Sheia population occupies over whelming majority in the country. (Wikipedia). Religious backing was one of the prominent bases of political authority for the traditional monarchies in Iran. But the constitutional uprising of 1906-1911 abolished their grip over education and legal system of Iran. Raza Shah Pahlavi, who initiated reforms movement in the country in early 1920s, actually he diminished the influence of the clergy in Iranian politics and society. (Mehdi, 2010). Almost of the steps of the Shah were deliberately devised to undermine the power of spiritual legitimacy. (U.S library of congress).

When Reza Shah Pahlavi became powerful he embarked over depreciating Western influence specially, the Britain and US in Iran and he got

¹M.Phil. scholar, in the Department of Area Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

² Supervisor, Professor, Department of International Relations, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

technical support from Germany which infuriated Britain and USA and as a result he was toppled in 1941 and his son Muhammad Reza Shah was placed on power. (Shaul)

Muhammad Reza Shah Pahlvi (1941-1979) followed his father's policy and continued his father's reform movement but he faced strong opposition from Nationalists, under the leadership of Muhammad Mossadiq, who became Prime Minister in 1951. Muhammad Musadiq and his National front cabinet were overthrown by a CIA and Britain's devised Military Coup in 1953, in order to install a pro-Western Government in Iran, because Mossadiq was completely against the US interest in Iran and he nationalized British Anglo-Iranian Oil Company (BAIOC). Hence the hold of pro-US Shah was strengthened for the next 26 years. (Ibid)

Mark Gasiorowski, author of "Muhammad Mossadeq and the 1953 Coup in Iran", says the Mossadiq's overthrow favored two political fashion-radical Islamists led by Ayatullah Rohullah Khomeini and fundamental leftists in the disguise of Mujahedin-e-Khalq, who strengthened in the following decades. Beside, Gasiorowski Says, "What the coup did was to take out the moderate, secular, elements of Iranian politics and enabled radical Islamists and radical leftists to emerge as key opposition factions in place of it "in the 1960's and 70's". (Frud, 2013)

Furthermore, Muhammad Reza Shah in order to strengthen his hold over Iran trained armed and financed his secret police agency SAVAK, under the auspices of US and Israel's secret agencies which brutally arrested, executed and deported the opponents of the Shah? In addition, Shah of Iran initiated land reforms that is named as "White Revolution" and confiscated the land of religious foundations and big land owners, which compelled clergy, nationalists, landlords, women and students to unite under the leadership of deported leader Ayatullah Rohullah Khomeini, who was expatriated in 1964, due to his opposition to the policies of the Shah and his pro-US inclination. (Edward)

Khomeini kept criticizing Shah, his barbarities, dislocations due to his reform movement, his leaning towards USA and the atrocities of SAVAK. At last, he succeeded in overthrowing the Shah of Iran in 1979, with the help of oppositional coalition of the clergy, Nationalists and Students. Khomeni announced the formation of Islamic republic of Iran, with key position and power reserved for the clergy leadership. He suppressed his coalition partners and announced that the country would run under his prominent ideology of Velayet-e-Faqih (Guardianship of the Jurist). (Janet)

After 1979 revolution Iran and United States relations collapsed because the Shia dominated government under the patronage of Khomeini, had an anti-US feeling from the very first day. Therefore, Iran cut off diplomatic ties with USA, discharged Iran from Arms deals, and avoided containment policies in Iran. Moreover, the situation further worsened when the Muhammad Reza Shah was allowed to enter US for medical treatment on 04 November 1979, that aggravated Iranian students who hostage US embassy in Tehran for 444 days and captivated 66 US officials.

Background of Iran US Relations:

The United States of America and Iran had relations since the nineteenth century and even American preachers were present in Iran before it. However, their close ties dates back to world war-II. (Shaul)

Discussing, US Iran ties in the context of religious clergy it would be incomplete without adding the modernization and reforms movement of Reza Shah Pahlavi (1921-1941) who took several steps for limiting the power of the religious order. His reforms in education were directed to undermine their hold over education. Secondly to weaken their hands, Shah resorted the categorization of the law, created a platform of secular law that was expounded by civil jurist, spared clerics from becoming Judge, design a system of Secular Judicial System, took the authority of documents certification from clerics to state authorized notaries and state even interfered in the management of spiritual charities.

Moreover, with intention of creating solidarity among socially fragmented society, he liberated women and enforced western style dress on people. Besides, he initiated schools for women encouraged them to work places and in 1936, culminating these steps with the end of wearing veils for women. Furthermore, setting examples of brutalities his police heads arrested spiritual leaders or they were forced to abandon the country. In 1936 when spiritual people were gathered in Mashad in the Shrine of Imam Reza to condemn the atrocities of the Shah, forces either arrested their religious authorities or killed them barbarically. In addition, powerful bureaucrats, Journalists and Ministers were also treated identically hence keeping in view, the immense harshness of the Shah religious section of population highly infuriated against the secular, liberal and pro-western Shah. (Library of congress)

After consolidating the country in the domestic front he took some measure on foreign policy, in order to undermine the massive influence of Britain and USSR (Union of Soviet Socialist Republic) he sought technical assistance for the Anglo-Iranian Oil Company (AIOC) that was dominating all of the Iranian Oil resources, from Germany, France and Italy, neglecting Britain and USSR. During second world war and Britain

and Germany became foes and their interests conflicted in Iran. Britain demanded the withdrawal of German Technician in the plea that they might involve in spying and disrupting the oil flow from South-Eastern Iran that was rejected by Shah, responding that it would disturb his advancement schemes.

Britain and Soviet Union became ally when in June 1941, Germany attacked USSR. Both powers collectively looked towards Iran, fascinating by her newly built Cross-Iranian rail road with intention to use it a route from Persian Gulf to Soviet Union. Consequently, after the denial of the Shah to discharge German engineers both Britain and USSR attached Iran, Initially Jailed and later exiled Shah and limited his constitutional rule. In 1942, USA as an ally of Britain and USSR also sent forces to Iran and controlled some sections of Rail Track.

Muhammad Reza Shah in Power (1941):

All the major three powers allowed the son of Reza Shah Pahlavi, Muhammad Reza Shah to succeed his father. He wanted to carry his father's reforms campaign but a new dilemma occurred in the politics of Iran, the agenda of nationalization of Iranian Oil, under the leadership of Muhammad Mussadiq, an experienced figure in the political landscape of Iran. (Shahpour)

Muhammad Mossadiq's Oil Nationalization:

In 1951, when Muhammad Mussadiq became Prime Minister he had intended to act upon Nationalization Laws specially to get Anglo-Iranian Oil Company in state custody. Anglo-Iranian Company was under full Britain Control; Iranians neither had control over management nor production. It was the biggest source of employment and foreign exchange reserves. (Shaul)

Mussadiq's move was initially tolerated by Truman administration because the administration was suspicious about the imperial forces of Iran but soon US was convinced by Britain seeing Mussadiq's reforms in the lenses of socialism.

CIA 1953 Coup:

Therefore, after the arrival of Eisenhower in Washington, Britain succeeded to convince him for a plot to overthrow Mussadiq from office considering neutrality in cold-war immoral. Hence Eisenhower, Secretary of state, John Foster Dulles and the Chief of the CIA Allen, accompanying the discontented faction of population specially the religious section who declared Mussadiq's nationalization in Islamic, and finally overthrew Mussadiq and his Secular Cabinet in 1953.

The involvement of CIA in the ugly coup, of an elected Prime Minister has now openly admitted by the CIA, considering Mussadiq a dangerous

threat to the interest of the west. The documents also reveal that how Britain influenced to keep her involvement secret. The fall of the Mossadug which consolidated Monarchy for the next 26 years and safeguarded US Oil interest, is a cause of mistrust of Iranian over British and US authorities up to now. The archived CIA documents also have a piece about coup title “Campaign to install a pro-western Government in Iran” which elaborates the aim of the agenda as “through legal, or quasi legal methods to effect the overthrow Mussadiqs regime and to bring a west-friendly Government under the leadership of the Shah and Zahidi as its Prime Minister”. (Deheghan and Taylor)

The Post CIA Coup Era:

After the successful Britain and U.S engineered Government change in Iran, relations between the officials of Iran and USA developed but the people of Iran were not satisfied. When the Shah of Iran was restored to power it was meant for US and Britain to direct his steps and manage his rule. The US supported the Shah who was also called “US Stooge” and autocratic ruler over Iranian Government and people. Therefore, Government officials and common public did not favor western powers policies and as a result an anti US feeling developed in them. (Krysta)

Muhammad Reza Shah ruled very much in suppressive manner through Iranian Intelligence and Security Organization (SAVAK), the group which was formed and ratified by America, and hired 30,000 Iranians, among whom 5000 members, suppressed, executed and Annihilated thousands of Shah’s dissidents. (Ibid)

Due to the Shah’s authoritative rule, political policies and public opinion were not on the same page. For instance, almost of the Iranian held anti-Israel emotions while Israel was Iran ally due to its friendly relations with America. (Keddie, 2006)

In the 1960’s, high prices destabilized Iranian economy and almost of the resources were preoccupied by the people. That was either connected with oil industry or the Shah. However, such people were less in number and majority of the population was poor. (Ibid)

The Shah of Iran acquired the fruits of oil money due to his contracts with Britain and America. Therefore, he did not care his suppressed population. Another plan that was contradicted by the people of Iran was the ratification of 200 Million dollars’ military arms and ammunition pact with US in 1964 by the Shah’s dominated Majles that was expounded by the opposition as Iran’s enslavement, to US. Muhammad Reza Shah kept up the improvement of Iranian Military with US Aid and support. Even in 1971, President Richard Nixon and his cabinet certified a scheme for Muhammad Reza Shah to buy contemporary advance military arms from

the US, other than nuclear arms. Consequently, before 1978, Iran had the most efficient trained & armed force in the Persian Gulf region. It was the fourth largest air power and fifth largest military in the world. Likewise, Iran's Military expenditures rose from 293 million dollars in 1963 to 7.3 billion dollar in 1977. The Iranian air force persons spoke English efficiently and their pay was based on English speaking efficiency. (Krysta)

Ayatullah Khomeini's Antagonism to the Shah in 1960s:

The United States of America helped and hailed the 38 years, Coercive rule of the Muhammad Reza Shah. In the course of this duration oppositional leaders and groups emerged many times that were suppressed successfully by the Shah. But a charismatic leader emerged in shape of Ayatullah Khomeini, who defeated the unsuccessful schemes of the shah. (Moin, 1999)

Khomeini, a Sheia fundamentalist, got education in Qom, which is the essential place for Sheia education in the world. (Ibid)

He contradicted the rule of the Shah due to two main causes: (1) The United States Connections and (2) the secularization of Iranian Society. (Keddie)

Moreover, he convinced that Israel was the state, advancing western imperialism and she was directly supported by America and eventually they were collectively at war with Muslims. (Ismael)

In 1962, under influence of the Kennedy administration the Shah approved a poll draft and allowed the non-Muslims of Iran to participate in polls as Candidate. (Moin)

Another act of 1960s was the ratification of SOFA- (Status of Forces Act) in 1964 by the resistant Shah, his cabinet and Mejlis, under the direct pressure of America. The ratification of the SOFA reminded the so called "Capitulation" policy of Europeans that was frequently followed in 19th centuries in the region, in order to protect military persons and other officials from the jurisdiction of the abroad countries and to get diplomatic immunity for their nationals in foreign Countries, in case of, Committing Crimes. (Shaul)

If any of them commits a crime in Iran, they are immune. If an American or cook terrorizes your source of religious authority in the middle of the Bazar, the Iranian police do not have the right to stop him. The Iranian courts cannot put him on trial or interrogate him. He should go to America where the masters would decide what to do.... We do not consider this

Government a Government. These are traitors to the country. (Brun, 1978)

Due to the condemnation of the shah by Khomeini, he was arrested and incarcerated for two months in 1962. But this was not enough to discourage Khomeini, Criticizing American stooge. Therefore, in 1964, the shah deported Khomeini to Iraq. (Gagem, 1978) from where he inspired and galvanized Islamic revolution that radically changed Iran.

Financial Downfall and Revolutionary Chaos in the 1970s:

The key events though erupted in 1979 but from the med 70s Iran observed colossal financial decay in shape of high prices, Corruption, unemployment, wide pause between haves and have not's, rapid urbanization and dishonest electing process. (Keddie)

Therefore, three significant groups emerged in Iran against the Shah: women, students and spiritual fanatics. (Krysta)

Hence, the former two groups of agitators were swallowed up by the later: spiritual leftists, under the patronage of Khomeini, and by getting the leadership of the said groups, it fascinated different other factions such as: middle class, the National front, laborer and guerillas. All oppositional groups sought to overthrow Shah from power and constitute such a Government that could profit Iranian masses, and Islam not the ruler. (Keddie)

The extended pressure created by opposition, under Khomeini championship, built immense chaos in Iran and compelled shah of Iran to announce Martial law in Tehran including eleven other cities of the Country. In the maddest of the tensions the Shah's military and SAVAK kept on the killing of the people. On November 3, 1978, Khomeini said, "the Shah must go". In addition, the incessant tensions, protests and strikes, left Iranians Bank un functioning, Industries stopped manufacturing, oil industries also seized and Banks stopped working. Therefore, on December 29, 1978, Muhammad Reza Shah announced to briefly leave Iran. (Krysta)

Hence, the banished leader Ayatullah Rohullah Khomeini returned Iran and led the revolution and established on Islamic Republic of Iran.

The Descent of Iran-U. S Relations:

As a result of the change of government in Iran the new Government emerged with a complete changed policy towards west, especially towards America. The Islamic regime from the very first day had an anti-American emotion. They broke diplomatic ties that have not been restored since. Besides, Khomeini, s revolution was primarily against the shah and his cordial links with America. Moreover, Khomeini was exiled from his own

country virtually, due to his opposition to SOFA, and he spent 14 years in Iraq and for a short period in France. (Shaul)

Shah's Asylum in U.S:

The relations between Iranian clergy and U.S Government further deteriorated when Carter Administration admitted the Shah of Iran to U.S on October 23, 1979, substantiating it on humanitarian basis. (Ghallagher, 1979)

Mohsen Mirdamadi, the students and hostage patron in Iran in 1979, spoke in 2009 that "when the revolution happened in Iran, young people were concerned about the intentions of the United States regarding the new regime. We believed the United States was against the revolution and that it was preparing another coup. When the Shah went to America, it was a confirmation of this belief." President Carter remarked that "I was told the Shah was desperately ill, at the point of death. I was told that New York was the only medical facility that was capable of possible saving his life and reminded that the Iranian officials had promised to protect our people in Iran. When all the circumstances were described to me, I agreed." Thus, the situation bitterly worsened and twelve days after the Shah's entry to U.S the United States of America Embassy was hostage in Tehran by students and protesters for second time. (Keddie)

U.S Embassy Hostage Crisis-November 4, 1979:

Iranian students and radicals ascended the wall of the American Embassy in Tehran and hostage 53 diplomatic officials and security persons for 444 days. (V.O.A)

This episode left deep repercussions on the U.S Official conception and Iranian as well. This was an irritating experience for U.S and a moment of victory for Iranians which made Iranian students the heroes of the nation. (Shaul)

Moreover, the inflexible attitude taken by religious guardianship on the hostage crisis made talks impossible. And the Carter Administration in order, to, threaten Iranian Clergy resorted with asking International market to stop buying Iranian Oil, frosted Iranian assets and Washington even indicated the chances of U.S military actions. But it impacted little the behavior of religious regime in Iran. And Khomeini expressed harder and stubborn attitude. "We will not depart a step ... we would welcome Shahadat ... since this no more the clash between Iran and U.S but between Islam and Kuffar." (Sayeed, 1999)

Nevertheless, the Majles of Iran ratified a bill in November, 1980, regarding the hostage crisis with four conditions for release. (1.) The United States of America would have to acquit Iranian frosted wealth. (2) She would not meddle in the Domestic affairs of Iran. (3) To with draw all

assertions against Iran and (4) to refund the money of the Shah. Somehow, Iran and 'Great Satan' had reached a commitment and the hostages were liberated on January, 20, 1981. (Keddie)

Conclusion:

To conclude, Iran's religious faction was highly sidelined after 1911 Constitutional Revolution, in the spheres of politics, Education and judiciary. The liberal, secular and westernized policies of Pahlavi dynasty and their extra-ordinary leaning towards west and USA angered clergy to overthrow the autocratic and barbaric Shah in 1979 Revolution. When religious succeeded they strengthened their hands over political authority, due to possible fear of another U.S Coup, they cut of diplomatic ties with USA, declared arms deals null and void with U.S and hostage 66 U.S Officials in American Embassy in Tehran. Hence, Iran-US relations have not yet recovered from the 1979 shock, after 38 years.

References:

- Afray Janet, "Iranian Revolution of 1978-79." The Editor of Encyclopedia Britannica.
- Bakhash Shaul, "The U.S and Iran in Historical Perspective.", U.S foreign Policy Research Institute, September 28, 2009.
- Baqer Moin, Khomeini: Life of th Ayatullah (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1999), pg. 199.
- Bezhan Frud, "aftershocks of Iran's 1953 Coup still felt around the world, 60 years later." August 15, 2013.
- Ghasemi Shahpour "Pahlavi Dynasty 1925-1979, Iran Chamber Society.
- Iran-Saudi Arabia Relations, Wikipedia free encyclopedia.
Ismael and Ismael," Social Change," pg. 616.
- J. Gallagher Edward, "the 1953 Coup." Lehigh University Digital Library.
J. Gallagher Edward, "the 1953 Coup." Lehigh University Digital Library.
- Kamali Saeed Dehghan and Richard Norton Taylor "CIA Admits role in 1953 Coup." The Guardian 19 August, 2013.
- Nicholas Gagem, "Iran: Making of a Revolution, "New York Times December 17, 1978.
- Nikki Keddie, Modern Iran: Roots and Results of Revolution, (New Haven: Yale University press, 2006), pg. 146.
- Thiery Brun, "Resurgence of popular Agitation in Iran," le Monde Diplomatic, July 17-18, 1978.
- V.O.A Radio "U.S Iran Relations still fell impact of Islamic Revolution.", November 02, 2009, 11:32 AM.
- Prof. Sayeed S.M.A "Iran before and after Khomeini." Royal Book Company 1999, page. 219.

An Analysis of Causes of Iranian Revolution and Its Impact On Social and Religious Practices in Islam:

By

¹Amina Niaz Khan ²Professor Doctor, Naheed Ahmed Chishti

Abstract:

Iran the strongest Islamic country has the enriched culture that represents the ancient legacy extended as distant as substitution millennium BCE. Islamic Republic of Iran possess the important position in the growing domination of Middle East and it is quite unfair to ignore the position of the country. The paper discusses the main causes of the Iranian revolution the impact of the Iranian Revolution on social and religious practices in Iran. The results of the study indicated that the causes of the Iranian revolution were modernization in political, social, economic status of Iran, Impressive Leadership of Ayatollah Khomeini and Iranian People Dissatisfaction with Reza Shah's government and modernization.

Keywords: Iranian revolution, Religious impact, Social Impact, Iran.

Introduction:

Iran the strongest Islamic country has the enriched culture that represents the ancient legacy extended as distant as substitution millennium BCE (Zabih, & Sepehr, 1979; Fischer, & Michael, 1987). Islamic Republic of Iran possess the important position in the growing domination of Middle East and it is quite unfair to ignore the position of the country (Afkhani & Gholam 1985; Society, 2011). Hence it is quite important to analyze the reasons of the revolutionary change in the culture

¹M.Phil. scholar (International Relations) in Pakistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

²Supervisor and Chairperson Department of Political Science University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

of Iran that also impacts the political position of other countries present in the same region (Gurbuz, 2004; Ruhollah, & Carpozi, 1979).

Extensive controversies related to the Iranian revolution including the reasons and outcomes exist in the history of Iran that depicts the whole picture of Iranian revolution in very clear way (Akhavi and Shahrough, 1983). History also depicts that Iranian Revolution is not similar to the modern revolutions but the reasons of the revolution are quite parallel to them (Hosseini, 1982). The Iranian Revolution raised when discontented though hushed social groups contradict (Weber, Max, and Eisenstadt, 1968; Ruhollah, & Carpozi, 1979).

Analyzing and understanding the revolutionary history of Iran needs a clear expertise and it becomes quite challenging for the researchers to clearly identify the revolution theory of Iran (Fischer, & Michael, 1987). The famous scientist Theda Skocpol who also formulated amendments in social revolution theory also related to the Iranian Revolution (Zabih, & Sepehr, 1979; Fischer, & Michael, 1987; Keddie, 1983; Kramer, 1987; Milani, 1988).

The Iranian Revolution is termed as the main historical event of the past decades that showed a huge impact on the Country's political regime (Society, 2011). A revolution refers to a mass movement that aims to formulate a set of a new political regime by viciously amending the existing government (Zabih, & Sepehr, 1979). The 1978-1979 revolution in Iran viciously ended the monarchy of Shah Mohammed Reza Pahlavi (1919–1980) and replaced his monarchy with Ayatollah Ruhollah (1901-1989) theocracy (Ruhollah, & Carpozi, 1979; Green, 1982; Society, 2011).

Shah's Regime and Its Impact on Iran:

Mohammad Reza Shah (1941-1979) as a leader of Iran ignored the Islamic Principle while planning and executing the laws and gave much concentration to economic growth and foreign policies. The policies of Shah were much attracted by the western tradition and modernization was promoted on high level in Iran that results in weaken Islamic rules in the country (Society, 2011). All the policies regarding foreign, social and economic in the era of Shah was totally in favor of western culture that highly impacted the culture of Iran which was based on Islamic rules and regulations that leads to the frustration in the country regarding the Shah's decision (Fischer, & Michael, 1987; Hosseini, 1982). Under the leadership of Shah Iran, the richest culture of Iran was weakened (Zabih, & Sepehr,

1979: Cheryl, & Zalmay, 1984). Shah's main focus was to introduce the modernization in the culture for his society and he was also against the clergies of Iran (Weber, Max, and Eisenstadt, 1968; Ruhollah, & Carpozi, 1979). In 1963 Shah also started the White Revolution to plan a land regime (Cherly, & Zalmay, 1984: Gurbuz, 2004).

Prime Minister Mohammed Mossadeq (1881-1967) briefly interrupted in the preeminence of Shah in 1951 to 1953. This interruption by Prime Minister becomes the main turning point and attracted the attention of Islamic Scholars and Islamic World to safeguard the Iranian culture (Afkhami, & Gholam, 1985: Fischer, & Michael, 1987). This revolution makes the states holders to analyze the importance of country's richest culture and also to safeguard the rich resources of country like oil and other assets (Weber, Max, and Eisenstadt, 1968; Ruhollah, & Carpozi, 1979).

Shah also supported royalist against the Republicans in civil war and he was considered as monarchists' monarch (Society, 2011). The monarchy of Shah was overturned on February 11, 1979 and he was restricted from visiting his region (Weber, Max, and Eisenstadt, 1968; Ruhollah, & Carpozi, 1979). Shah as an exile then spent his life in different countries and admits that following the western culture and policies was not a good idea but his alliances and supporter government or countries could not help him in improving his condition (Afkhami, & Gholam, 1985; Ruhollah, & Carpozi, 1979; Heinz, 1997; Mustunsir, 2012). He died in Egypt in 1980 and always regret on his policies and wished to follow the different policies for the better consequences (Weber, Max, and Eisenstadt, 1968; Ruhollah, & Carpozi, 1979).

Ayatollah Khomeini's Regime:

Ayatollah Khomeini in 1979 became the famous leader of Iran who had immense contributions in making the country as Islamic Republic of Iran (Ruhollah, & Carpozi, 1979). Ayatollah Khomeini rejected the policies proposed by Shah and put all his effort to make him realize about his anti-Islam policies and drawbacks of adopting the western policies (Ruhollah, & Carpozi, 1979; Amjad, 1989). His efforts regarding the political and religious autocracy were appreciated by political leaders and Islamic scholars and also by the public of Iran that helped him in introducing back the Islamic rules in the country (Weber, Max, and Eisenstadt, 1968). He made the Islamic dress code compulsory for the men and women according to the Shariah (Islamic Laws) and also highlighted

the important social problems in the light of Islam (Cherly, & Zalmay, 1984). Ayatollah Khomeini put all his effort in making Iran the totally Islamic country by introducing the rules and regulations of Islam in the country that also helped in bringing back the original culture of the country.

Legacy and Political Thought of Imam Khomeini:

- He rejected the idea of monarchy because according to him Shariat-e-Muhammad was insecure due to the misleading views of Islamic Jurist.
- He also highlighted the negative impact of the western culture that was effecting the youth of the country Afkhami, & Gholam, 1985; Ruhollah, & Carpozi, 1979; Heinz,1997; Mustunsir, 2012). His final goal was to safeguard the prestige of the Islamic country.
- Khomeini advocated in the favor for the Universal Declaration of Human Rights by stating that "We would prefer to follow the Universal Declaration of Human Rights. We would prefer to be free. And independent.
- Imam Khomeini was interested in mysticism and led an ascetic life, and he was highly against the accumulation of wealth and land by the clergy.
- Before Revolution Khomeini's religious and political ideas were considered to be reformist and progressive by the activists and intellectuals (Afkhami, & Gholam, 1985; Ruhollah, & Carpozi, 1979; Heinz,1997; Mustunsir, 2012).
- Khomeini definition of democracy was portrayed in the Islamic framework. In his last will, he focused on encouraging the populace of Iranian generally, in particular, the lower economic classes and the clergy to promote the Islamic revolutionary ideals.

Literature Review:

The literature of Iran possesses the much information about the revolutionary history of Iran due to the importance of the topic given by many researchers and scholars (Afkhami, & Gholam, 1985; Ruhollah, & Carpozi, 1979; Heinz,1997; Mustunsir, 2012). Persian literature highlights the message and dedication of the first Empire Achaemenid times from 550 to 330 BC towards the culture of Iran (Akhavi and Shahrough, 1983; Heinz,1997). Literature has played a vital role in highlighting the importance of the religious, political and cultural history of Iran (Weber, Max, and Eisenstadt, 1968; Keddie, 1983; Heinz,1997). The sophisticated

political awareness in the literature of Iran cultivated on the full times around the revolution (Afkhami, & Gholam, 1985; Ruhollah, & Carpozi, 1979; Heinz,1997; Mustunsir, 2012).

Modernization in the country introduced by the Shah leads to the economic disparity that resulted in disturbance in the society and economic downfall of the country (Afkhami, & Gholam, 1985; Mustunsir, 2012). Shah being the puppet of west damaged the Islamic society by introducing the western culture that leads to tensions and frustration among the people of the country (Weber, Max, and Eisenstadt, 1968; Ruhollah, & Carpozi, 1979). This makes the people of Iran to stand against the Shah to protect their national, cultural and religious heritage (Ruhollah, & Carpozi, 1979; Cherly, & Zalmay, 1984; Heinz,1997; Mustunsir, 2012). The group of Islamic Scholars has also felt the changes in the country due to adoption of the western policies by Shah. So they join hands against Shah for sustaining the Islamic State as a substitute of monarchy (Weber, Max, and Eisenstadt, 1968; Heinz,1997). The radical antagonism comprised of intellectuals, authors, students, poet, and playwright Saeed Soltanpour.

Research Questions:

The present study poses the following research questions

1. What are the prime causes of the Iranian Revolution in Iran?
2. What is the impact of the Iranian Revolution on social and religious practices in Iran?

Research Methodology:

The current study employed the qualitative research design, as qualitative research design provides the in-depth understanding of the particular phenomenon. It was done by carrying out a systematic literature review so, as to answer the main formulated research question. Books, Journal articles, Internet Blogs, and peer reviews have been consulted to gather the relevant information. The impacts of the Iranian Revolution on social and religious practices in Iran have also been determined by analyzing the existing archive data. The Iranian Literature has been going through to collect the causes and effects of the Iranian Revolution.

Results:
Table 1.1

Following table showing the books and articles of causes of the Iranian Revolution

Author	Year of Publication	of Article/Book	Causes of Iranian revolution mentioned in the book/article
Looney,	1981	Book	Rapid Modernization in Economical status was the chief reason of Iranian Revolution.
Mustansir	2012	Article	Iranian People Dissatisfaction with Reza Shad government and modernization
Zare et al.	(2014)	Book	inequality in health care expenditures in Iran that adversely affecting the economic growth
Ansari	2001	Article	Western authority control over Iran

Ansari	2001	Article	Rapid Modernization in Social status
Keddie,	1983	Book	Rapid Modernization in Political status
Shahi	2009	Book	Religion Infirmity
Mustansir	2012	Article	Impressive Leadership of Ayatollah Khomeini

Table 1.2

Evidence Table for the Research Effects of Iranian Revolution on Social and religious aspects in this Research Study

Author	Year of Publication	Study Design	Effects
Religion			
Shahi	2009	Book	<i>The Iran-Iraq War</i>
Mustansir	2012	Article	Status of Female
Shahi	2009	Book	Religion freedom
Social Effects			
Ansari	2001	Article	Rapid Modernization in Social status
Mustansir	2012	Article	Cultural Heritage
Zare et al.	(2014)	Book	Economic condition

Ansari	2001	Article	Peace and freedom
--------	------	---------	-------------------

Above results depicts that the position of the women in Iran were changed and females again gained their status according to Islam after the revolution in the country. Further the results depict that Iran gets back its rich culture after revolution. Economic condition of the country was also enhanced and the people of Iran gets back an opportunity to lead their lives according to the teachings of Islam.

The Iranian revolution resulted in enhancement of economic condition of the country that leads to improved education quality, economic growth of the country, peace and freedom in the country, status of women were improved and resulted in satisfactory environment in the country.

Limitations of the Study:

The current study was a qualitative study, for that purpose, the archival data has been viewed. There was some website enriched with the Iranian revolution oriented content, but the access was not available for foreigners. The website, journal, and books that were accessible were not having the in-depth content. Therefore, the in-depth data is still missing in the study. Furthermore, the survey with the students of Islamic studies could provide the in-depth information regarding the post effects of the Iranian revolution.

Conclusion:

The efforts of Khomeini against the Shah of Iran bring back the peace and honor of the Iranian society. The adoption of the western policies by the Shah and introducing modernization in the country had blurred the vision of Islam in the country and this leads to the dissatisfaction in the society that made the Khomeini to start the revolution to bring back the original cultural prestige of Iranian society back to the country. This revolution resulted in the positive as well as negative impact on the society. Positive impact is that the country was again made to run under Islamization and Islamic rules and regulations were imposed in the country. The negative effect was of war between Iran and Iraq because of the insecurities of the president of Iraq. The culture,

and social and religion heritage restored and people of diverse groups began to accept the post-revolution effects (Afkhami, & Gholam, 1985; Ruhollah, & Carpozi, 1979; Heinz,1997; Mustunsir, 2012). The success and prosperity of any nation depends on the leadership of the country because leadership represents the country and creates the position of the country. The current study depicts how both the leadership led the positive and negative consequences on the people of Iran.

References:

- Abrahamian, E. (1980). Structural causes of the Iranian revolution. *Merip Reports*, (87), 21-26.
- Afkhami, & Gholam R. (1985). *The Iranian Revolution: Thanatos on a Notional Scale*. Washington, DC: The Middle East Institute.
- Akhavi and Shahrough. (1983). "The Ideology and Praxis of Shi'ism in the Iranian Revolution." *Comparative Studies in Society and History*, 25: 195-221.
- Ansari, A. M. (2001). The Myth of the White Revolution: Mohammad Reza Shah, 'Modernization' and the Consolidation of Power. *Middle Eastern Studies*, 37, 1-24.
- Amjad, M. (1989). *Iran: from royal dictatorship to theocracy* (Vol. 242). Greenwood Pub Group.
- Amuzegar, J. (1991). *Dynamics of the Iranian revolution: The Pahlavis' triumph and tragedy*. SUNY Press.
- Hosseini B. (1982). *The State and Revolution in Iran 1962-1982*. New York: St. Martin's Press.
- Assef, B. (1987), *Workers and Revolution in Iran*. New York, London: Zed Books.

- Cherly, B., & Zalmay, K. (1984). *The Government of God, Iran's Islamic Republic*. New York: Columbia University Press.
- Benard, C., & Khalilzad, Z. (1986). *The Government of God: Iran's Islamic Republic* (No. 15). Columbia University Press.
- Cottam, R. (1989). Inside Revolutionary Iran. *Middle East Journal*, 43(2), 168-185.
- Eisenstadt, M. (2011). Iran's Islamic Revolution: Lessons for the Arab Spring of 2011? In *Strategic Forum* (No. 267, p. 1). National Defense University.
- Eisenstadt, M. (1989). Syria's Defense Companies: Portrait of a Praetorian Unit. *unpublished paper*.
- Fischer, and Michael M. J. (1987). *Iran from Religious Dispute to Revolution: Harvard studies in cultural anthropology*, 3. Cambridge, Mass: Harvard University Press, 1980.
- Gage, N. (1978). Iran: Making of a Revolution. *New York Times*.
- Green, J. D. (1982). *Revalution in Iran*. New York: Praeger Publishers.
- Gurbuz, M. V. (2004). The Iranian Revolution. *Ankara Universitesi SBF Dergisi* , 58-4.

- Halliday, F. (1977). Iranian Revolution in International Affairs: Programme and Practice. *The Turkish Yearbook* , XVII, 48-70.
- Heinz, H. (1997). *Shi'a Islam: From Religion To Revolution*. Princeton: Markus Wiener Publishers.
- Mary. H. (1983). Two Images of Husain: Accommodation and Revolution in an Iranian Village. *Religion and Politics in Iran*. New Haven: Yale UP, 218-35.
- Eric, H. (1986), *Social Origins of the Revolutionary Clergy* (Syracuse University Press)
- (ed. KEDDIE, Nikki R. / HOOGLUND, Eric).
- Youssefi, K. (1988). *The Alliance of Social Forces in the Iranian Revolution*. New York: Ph.D. Dissertation at Fordham University.
- Keddie, N. R. (1983). *Religion and Politics in Iran: Shi'ism from Quietism to Revolution*. New Haven: Yale University Press,
- Kendell, J. (1979). *Iran's Students and Merchants Form an Unlikely Alliance*. *New York* .

Kramer, M. S. (1987), *Shi'ism, Resistance, and Revolution*. Boulder, Colo: Westview Press,

Looney, R. E. (1981). The Impact of Oil Revenues on the Pre-Revolutionary Iranian Economy." *Middle Eastern Studies* 21: 61-71.

Sandra, M. (1998). *The Iranians* (New York: Penguin Group).

Milani, M. M. (1988), *The Making of Iran's Islamic Revolution: From Monarchy to Islamic Republic*. London: Westview Press.

Mansoor, M. (1993). *Class, Politics, and Ideology in the Iranian Revolution*. New York: Columbia University Press.

Mustunsir, R. A (2012). The Iranian Revolution: The role and contribution of Ayatollah a Ruuholla Khomeini. *Afghan Journal Committee* 12(92) 187-190.

Pesaran, M. H. (1985). Economic Development and Revolutionary Upheavals in Iran." In *Iran: A Revolution in Turmoil*, Haleh Afshar, ed. Albany: Suny Press.

Rouhollah R. K. (1990) . *Iran's revolution: the search for consensus*.
Indiana Univ Pr.

Ruhollah, K. and Carpozi. G. (1979). *Islamic Government*. New York:
Manor

Books.

Rubin, B. M. (1980). *Paved with good intentions: The American
experience and Iran*. New York: Oxford University Press.

Salehi, M. M. (1997). *Insurgency Through Culture and Religion, the
Islamic Revolution of Iran* (New York, London: Praeger).

Shahi, A. (2009). *Thirty years on: The Iranian revolution and its impact
on the region*

[Online]. London UK: E-International Relations (E-IR). Available:

<http://www.e->

[ir.info/2009/02/14/thirty-years-on-the-iranian-revolution-and-its-impact-
on-the-region/](http://www.e-ir.info/2009/02/14/thirty-years-on-the-iranian-revolution-and-its-impact-on-the-region/) [Accessed 03-02 2012].

Skocpol, T. (1994). *Social revolutions in the modern world*. Cambridge
University Press.

Society I. C. "B" (2012). White Revolution the post-Mosaddeq era and
the Shah's White Revolution In: SOCIETY, I. C. (ed.) *History of
Iran*. Tehran: Iran Chamber Society.

- Society, I. C. "A" (2012). History of Iran: Mohammad Reza Shah Pahlavi Arya Mehr and Shahanshah (King of the Kings) *In: SOCIETY, I. C. (ed.) History of Iran*. Tehran, Iran: Iran Chamber Society.
- Society, I. C. (2011). History of Iran Ayatollah Khomeini Ayatollah Rouhollah Mousavi Khomeini (Imam Khomeini) *In: SOCIETY, I. C. (ed.) History of Iran*. Tehran, Iran: Iran Chamber Society.
- Weber, and Max, S. N. (1968). Eisenstadt. Max Weber on Charisma and Institution Building; Selected Papers. The Heritage of sociology. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Zare, H., Trujillo, A. J., Driessen, J., Ghasemi, M., & Gallego, G. (2014). Health inequalities and development plans in Iran; an analysis of the past three decades (1984–2010). *International Journal for Equity in Health*, 13, 42. <http://doi.org/10.1186/1475-9276-13-42>.
- Zabih, S. (1979). *Iran's Revalutianary Upheaval*. San Francisco: Alchemy Books.

Peoples Protection Unit (YPG) and the Kurdish Movement:

By

¹Aurangzaib Alamgir, ²Sharaf Bibi, ³Bijar Khan Rodini

Abstract:

Non- state actors have significantly gained momentum after the late twentieth century especially in Asia and more precisely in Middle East. Their importance can be estimated by the fact that super powers of the world rely on them instead of state actors for their respective agendas in the region. YPG (Yekineyen Parastina Gel or simply Peoples Protection Unit) is one of those non-state actors operating in Syria driven by the ideology of autonomy for Kurdish ethnic minority. This paper will try to cover comprehensive profile of YPG and the part that this group is playing in Syrian Crises.

Keywords: YPG, Movement, Kurdish etc.

Introduction:

With the emergence of Westphalian nation-state system all the people who were by any definition a Nation sooner or later achieved their own nation state except the few, Kurds are one of them. Kurds - one of the earliest inhabitants of Fertile Crescent are still struggling to achieve an independent state in the heart of Middle East (Estes, 2016; Akturk, 2016). After WWI, allied forces promised Kurds a separate nation state referred to as Kurdistan comprising of Kurdish majority areas with in the territory that was formerly under Ottoman Empire in the Treaty of Sevres in 1920 (Biger, 2016). However, the Kurdish hopes were dashed three years later, when the Treaty of Lausanne was signed by Allied powers and Ottoman Empire which set the Turkish borders and made no provision for a

¹Associate Professor in Balochistan University of Information Technology, Engineering and Management Sciences (BUIITEMS) Quetta Pakistan

²Lecturer in Department of Pakistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

³Assistant Professor in Department of Pakistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

Kurdish state. This demarcation left Kurds with minority status in their respective states - majority of them have been living in western Iran, northern Iraq, southeastern Turkey and northern Syria. In the second half of the twentieth century, Kurds became an integral part of domestic politics and promoted their goal of autonomy and self-governance for Kurdish majority areas of the respective countries. Some of the political parties were The Kurdish Democratic Party of Iraq (KDP), Patriotic Union of Kurdistan (PUK) of Iraq, Kurdistan Workers party (PKK) of Turkey and Democratic Union Party (PYD) of Syria. Many scholars claim that People's protection Unit is militant wing of Democratic Union Party (Namo, 2016; El-Kirim, 2016; Romano, 2015).

Syrian Kurds make up seven to ten percent of the total Syrian population. Prior to the Arab spring and Syrian Crises, majority of them were settled in cities of Damascus and Aleppo, and in three cantons Afrin, Jazira and Kobani along Turkish Syrian Borders. Syrian Kurds have history of suppression and discrimination as old as the state of Syria itself. They were not considered citizens of Syria in 1960s census, some three lac Kurds were deprived of citizenship and were labeled as foreigners. Their territory was redistributed among Arabs displacing them from their homes to create Arab buffer zone between Kurds of Syria and Turkey living at the borders of both countries (Gunter, 2014). Understanding the changing political situation, Partiya Yekitiya Demokrat or Democratic Union Party was founded in 2003 by Kurdish Activists in northern Syria in order to foster a political struggle for the rights of Kurd nation.

It is a leftist party and one of the founding members of National Coordination Body for Democratic Change and is also considered as most significant opposition party in Syrian politics. Moreover, It is also operating as the leading party in the self-claimed federal autonomic region with majority Kurdish population in northern Syria known as Rojava. According to PYDs official website its ideology is all about Social equality, justice and freedom of belief, feminism is also one of the vital ideological factors in PYD as for every designation in the party on hierarchical level there is a co seat acquired by a female party member. Likewise, the party is chaired and co-chaired by Saleh Muslim and Asiyah Abdullah respectively who were elected by the other members; this clearly illustrates the democratic approach of the party. PYD has also some political reservations with other Kurdish groups of Syria like the bulk of Kurdish opposition parties that formed the Kurdish National Council. Furthermore, the party had suffered years of violent suppression by Syrian Regime. Turkey has also played the role of major antagonist throughout

the journey of PYD as she believes that PYD is the Syrian affiliate of outlawed PKK operating in Turkey. Turkish claim is not a mere statement because PYD was linked with PKK at the time of its creation and its basic ideology is also borrowed from PKK leader Abdullah Ocalan but now PYD has declared itself as an independent entity and has denied all the accusations regarding foreign affiliation.

Peoples Protection Unit was initially created after Qimshili riots in 2004 in which nearly one hundred Kurds were killed, after the massacre by the Syrian Regime Democratic Union Party felt the need of home forces for protection in Kurdish majority areas. The group did not officially announce its existence till the 2012 when it started its first combat operation in Syrian Crises. Men-force that constitutes the Peoples Protection units comprises from 30,000 to 50,000 soldiers from the age of 18 to 50. Sepan Hemo is the General Commander of YPG and all of its sub factions. The major income source of the group is refining and selling oil that is in its possession, Resources from US lead Syrian Democratic forces are also part of YPGs economy and the third fraction in the economy is contributed by trade with other Kurdish Groups. YPG is mostly reported lightly armed relatively. Some observations suggest that the YPGs guerrilla-style battle field tactics rely on significant operational flexibility and a high tempo based on the use of foot soldiers, snipers, machine guns, self-produced mortars and explosives. YPG arm sources include black market purchases, caches seized from the Islamic state and other adversaries and its involvement in weapon trade with Iraqi Kurdish Groups and Turkish-originated Kurdistan Workers Party is widely believed but YPG have always denied it. Cantons of Afrin, Jazira and Kobani in the west of river Tigris along the Turkish borders make the de facto autonomous state of Rojava that is under YPG. It is also trying to include strategically important Azaz in its de facto state. Women's Protection Unit or YJP is setup as the female equivalent of Peoples Protection Unit. YJPs arm force is about 7000 female soldiers and it is commanded by Nessrin Abdullah. Female force is equally skilled like that of male force and had participated in many battles against ISIS that resulted as decisive victories for YPG and YJP.

Role in Syrian Crises:

Syrian conflict started in 2011 with the Arab Spring at Deraa, a city of Syria when state forces opened fire on peaceful protesters who were demanding justice for the teenagers arrested and tortured by the national armed forces for painting anti Assad slogans. The incident triggered

nationwide protests demanding President Assad's resignation that the state tried to crush brutally. Hence, worsening the situation that then turned into a civil war. The crises incited four parallel conflicts which got overlapped and sucked in major foreign powers including United States of America. The first conflict is between the Assad regime and the rebels on whether Assad should stay or leave which further created the second conflict involving Kurds who found the circumstances as an opportunity and carved out the de facto mini-state of Rojava in northern Syria along the Turkish border. Assad who was formerly suppressing Kurds forcefully for their separatist motives did not pay much attention on their recent activities as he was busy in tackling the rebels. The Chaos helped the emergence of ISIS out of infighting among jihadist groups in Syria. In 2014, ISIS succeeded in capturing large part of Syria and Iraq and declared that territory as Islamic State under caliphate rule. The fourth and most complex conflict is among foreign powers that are fighting to secure their own interest with in the region without giving a second thought about the devastating effect the crises has brought upon the civilians.

Control of Kurdish Areas:

With the outbreak of nationwide uprisings and formation of Free Syrian Army Assad regime diverted its focus from adopting harsh policies towards Kurds to ruthlessly crushing the rebellion. In July 2012, PYD used this as an opportunity for demanding control over Kobani, Amuda and Afrin. After effective negotiations government forces withdrew from the areas as regime could not afford further uprisings and riots.

Battle of Rasa-al-Ayn: Official entry of YPG in Syrian Conflict:

Initially YPG was a neutral group neither supporting regime nor the rebels. In 2012 free Syrian Forces (rebel group created by defected Army generals who were against Assad regime) entered the city of Rasa-al-Ayn in order to evacuate the town from Syrian Armed forces or the state army. YPG at first conquered the nearby areas from Syrian forces in order to prevent FSA from gaining more power as rebels clearly declared that they will not allow separatists to hold such a mineral and agricultural rich province of Hasakah that is now part of Jazira canton of Rojava. As Ras-al-Ayn was strategically important for Kurds and PYD and if FSA would have gained its control it would secure a vital supply line from turkey which could strengthen the rebels to seize control of greater parts of east Syria and fall of the city would also isolate Kurds in Aleppo province from the main areas of Hasakah province. Kurdish fighters got the actual global fame when jihadist and fundamentalist entered the town through Turkish border as anti-regime rebels but off course with their own motives and ideology different from free Syrian Army even FSA was disillusioned

by the stance of the jihadist groups like Al-Nusra (Syrian based Al-Qaida affiliate). YPG successfully expelled these fundamentalist fractions (Ghuraba al-sham and Al-Nusra front) out of the city.

Syrian Democratic Forces:

Syrian crises became more devastating and complex when ISIS started entering Syria through Syria-Iraq border captured large areas of Syrian territory and declared caliphate. ISIS was a global threat, its former affiliation with Al-Qaida, its notorious war tactics, ethnic cleansings, suicide bombings throughout Europe; in short it was the nightmare for everyone. YPG proved to be most the effective against ISIS. On the other hand, at first United States of America aided the FSA to combat against ISIS but it failed due to lack of organization, coordination and skill. However, the battles between FSA and ISIS lead to normalization of relations between FSA and YPG.

In Siege of Kobani, United States provided close air support to YPG, United States new strategy of supporting YPG established basis of military cooperation between YPG and FSA. The US led coalition fought against ISIS in Tel Abyad. Hence, it was clear that if YPG wants to operate outside Rojava territory it has to work as a part of broader army which consists of all other factions' i.e. like Arabs, besides the Kurds. The coalition further resulted in an official US lead army referred as Syrian Democratic Forces (SDF) established in October, 2015 against ISIS. SDF succeeded decisively against ISIS in almost every battle and weakened it day by day. Its success includes Al-Hawl offensive and Tishrin dam offensive in 2015, then in 2016 Al-Shaddadi offensive, Manbij offensive and the Raqqa offensive. All these victories of SDF increased the territory under SDF as it captured all the seized areas by ISIS while the hydroelectric dam has strengthened the economy of Rojava.

Allies and Antagonists of YPG:

Syrian crises have been turned into a web of foreign interventions and proxies. As far as the role of YPG is concerned before establishment of SDF, YPG did not have such wide support that it is enjoying today. ISIS had no ally that simply means every actor is on the side that is fighting against it. Iran had a history of hostile relations with Syrian Kurdish groups because of the Kurdish separatist movements in its home territory. There was a time when Iran and Turkey were on the same front against Kurdish groups but now Iran has changed its stance because of the ISIS. Iran perceives ISIS as a threat and believes that if she will not support the groups fighting ISIS on Iraqi and Syrian soil soon she had to directly fight the group on Iranian territory. United States is the obvious supporter of YPG along with United Nations and NATO while Russia who was on

Assad's side and always against United States has also compromised its many interests and reservations and has joined the US in supporting SDF. On contrast Saudi Arabia and Turkey are the only countries that are supporting ISIS. Saudi Arabia has the agenda that is regardless of opposing of weakening Kurds; to install Saudi friendly government in Syria while Turkey has purely anti-YPG incentives as she believed that PKK is the parent organization of YPG. Turkey has faced huge criticism on all diplomatic forums but it failed to stop her from aiding ISIS and Turkey continuously has targeted YPG from its borders. The relations of YPG with Assad regime were relaxed with the start of rebel uprising but have become tensed again with the declaration of YPG of an autonomous state within Syria in March 2015. Stories have hit the broadcasting media about confrontations between YPG and Syrian government after the declaration of Rojava.

Regional Impact:

The rise of ISIS has brought Kurdish politics in spotlight which is largely dominated by YPG (KURDISH PEOPLES PROTECTION UNIT) _ a militia and PYD (Democratic Union Party) _ a political wing of YPG. It has become internationalized war by intervention of foreign factors. Each country is fighting its own contrasting interest that has exacerbated the situation. The most problematic region of Middle East has implicated unprecedented levels of effects on politics internationally. The lack of consensus and cooperation within the Kurdish communities lead to the weakened front against ISIS offensive and also suffers Kurdish struggle for autonomy. Regional politics plays highly influential role in deciding the fate of Syrian crisis_Kurdish autonomy. Web of relations between Kurdish political movements and regional powers Turkey role in Syrian Kurdish Politics and YPG effect: Turkey play an important role in Syrian Kurdish politics. It shares 900 km long border with Syria. Kobane_one of the canton of Rojava-Kurdish defacto autonomous administrative unit, got international attention when it was taken back from ISIS control in 2014-15 offensive, borders with Turkey. Many people flee from Kobani to Turkey that inflicted refugee crisis in Turkey. The rise of PYD and effectiveness of Syrian military_YPG is interpreted as threat to Turkey national security. The ideological affiliation between PKK (Kurdish Workers Party)- Turkey based and PYD empowers Kurds minority in Turkey explicitly exert pressure on turkey government to grant political rights to Kurds minority in turkey. Turkey is accused of providing financial and military support to jihadists, ISIS against YGP. Turkey adopted all means to suppress Syrian Kurds. Turkish government has threatened to attack Syria if Kurdish autonomy was established. Military

and financial support by US to YPG during its fight against ISIS increased political legitimacy of YPG. This does not lead to any change in Turkey attitude. The economic ties between KRG (Kurdish regional government) in Iraq also influenced Kurdish struggle of identity and state in Syria. Turkey also widened gaps between different factions of Kurds. KRG don't want to lose its economic partner- turkey at expense of support for PYG. Turkey and US relations have witnessed several ups and downs due to civil wars in Syria and Iraq. Bilateral relations are strained by on-going conflicts in Middle Eastern region. The difference of opinion between two is the source of conflict. Instances of conflict between two include disagreements during Iraq war 2000, US brokered Iran nuclear program deal and most currently during civil war in Syria. At the beginning both agreed on toppling of Assad regime and transfer of power to transitional administration, but in the later phase there have been disagreements. Divergences emerged with in the context of YPG (Kurdish People's Protection Unit). During annual SETA Conference it was concluded that YPG plays decisive role in the bilateral relations. US financial and military backing to YPG in its fight against IS troubled Turkey. YPG is perceived as threat by turkey. Us support has challenged the relations. Discords between two has intensified the tensions prevailing in Middle East and dragged the issue into unsolved political issue in the pre text of YPG. Friction between NATO and Russia has vested interests in Syria that could be attained only under Assad regime. It fought along Assad to suppress rebels and defend his rule. Russia wants to increase its ambit of power in world from Syria. His power struggle is halted by US intervention. It is clear that US want to defeat Russia at Syrian territory at all costs. Proxy wars between two is incremental to Syrian crisis. This amounts for new Cold War or undeclared war where east and west are once again in global confrontation. Russia role in Syria also deteriorated its ties with turkey. They have contrasting interests in Syria. YPG played an indispensable role in fight against ISIS which contends Assad regime about YPG existence. Syrian crisis initiated tug of war between us and NATO for power and influence. US is battling for regime change and attainment of strategic advantage against Moscow. Rift created between NATO allied countries, turkey and Russia on the basis of difference of stance in Syrian crisis has thwarted stability in Syria. Iran role in Syrian Crisis The other major Kurdish population of the Middle East lives in Iran. Numbering approximately 7 million, this minority has a long and restive history of relations with successive Iranian regimes, which have generally made few concessions to it. Kurds who have protested against the Iranian authorities have often faced imprisonment or execution. The Iranian

Kurdish political movement is venerable but fragmented. Many parties and political leaders operate from exile. The Kurdish question in Iran is more static than in the other three states. The Kurds in Iran, like those in Syria until recently, are not free to express their views and receive scant international attention. The Syrian war has had less direct impact on Iran's Kurds than on the region's other Kurdish populations, but Iranian Kurds none the less have followed and celebrated the Rojava project and the lifting of the siege in Kobane. Iran is supporting Hezbollah through Syrian route. Iran is also providing subsidized weapons and military advisors to Assad regime or Alawite dominated government.

Conclusion:

Syrian conflict is impossible to comprehend without considering YPGs role in it. Being the most dominating faction of SDF and before the formation of SDF single handedly it has won the war against ISIS that was between the world and Islamic state. It has also lot to offer in future in the context of Syrian conflict regarding the matter of autonomy of Rojava.

References:

- Akturk, Ahmet Serdar. "The Kurds: A Modern History." *Middle East Policy* 23, no. 3 (2016): 152-156.
- Abdulla, Namo. "How ISIL Advanced Kurdish Nationalism." *Turkish Policy Quarterly* 14, no. 4 (2016): 89-97.
- Biger, Gideon. "Is the Sykes–Picot Agreement of 1916 was the basis for the political division of the Middle East?" *Journal of Geography, Politics and Society* 6, no. 3 (2016): 5058.
- El-Kirim, Amnah Ibrahim, and Mohamed Mostafa Kamal. "US Policy Toward Turkey and its Regional Dimensions." *The Social Sciences* 11, no. 29 (2016): 6946-6953.
- Estes, Richard J., and Habib Tiliouine. "Social Development Trends in the Fertile Crescent Region: Jordan, Iraq, Lebanon and Syria." In *The State of Social Progress of Islamic Societies*, pp. 179-210. Springer International Publishing, 2016.
- Gunter, Michael M. *Out of nowhere: the Kurds of Syria in peace and war*. Oxford University Press, 2014.
- Romano, David. "The" Arab Spring's" Effect on Kurdish Political Fortunes." *Insight Turkey* 17, no. 3 (2015): 53.

Abdul Samad Khan's Perceptions of Pashtoonistan:

By

¹Aman Ullah, ²Dr. Kaleem Ullah Khan Barech**Abstract:**

Pak-Afghan border remain one of the important factor, which influenced Pak-Afghan relation since the emergence of Pakistan. It is important to highlight the significance of Durand line in historical perspective. At one end Durand line is internationally agreed as border between Pakistan and Afghanistan but on the other side time and again officials from Afghanistan denied it. This resulted in the sparking of a movement in Pashtun areas of Pakistan to undo Durand Line and include the Pashtun areas of Pakistan in Afghanistan. This movement was named as Pashtoonistan movement and it lasted basis in the province of KPK and Balochistan. The main supporters of the moment were some Pashtun nationalist, whom politically supported the idea of Pashtoonistan. This paper is dealing with the perspective of Abdul Samad Khan Achekzai regarding Pashtoonistan. Abdul Samad Achekzai was the pro-Pashtun nationalist leader, whose political idea dominated Pashtun-nationalist political perspective in Balochistan. This research aims to explore and analyse the perceptions of Abdul Samad Khan Achekzai regarding Pashtoonistan. This work is important as Pakhtunkhwa Mili Awami Party (PkMAP) inherited the legacy of Abdul Samad Khan and PkMAP is one of the dominant political parties of Balochistan (Southern Pakhtunkhwa).

Keywords: Pashtuinstan, Abdul Samad Khan, Durand Line and Pak-

Afghan Relations

¹M.Phil. Scholar Department of History University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

²Professor and Chairman Department of History University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

Introduction:

The worsening security situation in Afghanistan as well in Pakistan is associated with the cross-border management of both neighboring countries. From 2009 the cross border incursions highlights border areas of Pakistan in international media. At one end it was considered as matter of significance for the success of War against Terrorism in Afghanistan, and on other side for the internal security of the two neighboring countries of Afghanistan and Pakistan (Janjua, 2009). Both countries are blaming each other for their involvement, in cross-border infiltration. Afghanistan is blaming Pakistan for supporting the religious extremist groups, which are menacing security in Afghanistan. Similarly

Pakistan also blames Afghanistan for their support toward insurgencies; especially in Balochistan (Mishra, 2016).

These blaming of each other has a long history, which started at least from 1947; when Pakistan got independence. Tariq Mahmood provided with history of Pak-Afghan relation and established his point of view that from beginning the relation between these two states remain in worst position. He further elaborated that initially Afghanistan government shows antagonism toward newly established state of Pakistan. He further coined the Durand Line as one of the main cause for the Afghan hostile attitude toward Pakistan. Afghanistan government from 1947 tried to undo the Durand Line agreement, which allow British India and her successor (Pakistan), to have control of the Pashtun areas. Afghanistan in response supported Baloch and Pashtun tribesmen to raise separatist's movement in Pakistan (Mahmood, 2008).

Afghanistan government supported both Pashtun and Baloch ethno-nationalists to initiate separatist movements in Pakistan. The Pashtun ethno-nationalist movement was known as Pashtoonistan or Pakhtunistan. This movement was considered as constant threat for the security of Pakistan. It was in 1979 that government of Pakistan remain successful for accumulating external support to minimize the risk of the issue. In 1979 during Russian invasion of Afghanistan, not only the anti-communist powers especially U. S. A. but also many of the Muslim powers such as Saudi Arabia supported Pakistan to counter Russian forces in Afghanistan, by supporting Mujahedeen in Afghanistan (Cheema, 1983).

Pashtoonistan issue remain the most effective factor in Pak-Afghan relation. The resolution of the issue will ease both the state to establish friendly relations. This study deals with Pashtoonistan issue but main focus is laid on the perception of Abdul Samad Khan regarding Pashtoonistan. The perception of Abdul Samad Khan provided a balance and democratic point of view. Analysis of the Abdul Samad Khan's perception of Pashtoonistan is also important because it serves as legacy for one of the leading political party of Norther-Balochistan (Southern Pashtunkhwa) i.e. Pakhtunkhwa Milli Awami Party (PkMAP).

A Short Overview of Pashtoonistan:

Hallberg's socio-linguistic analysis of Pakistan's Pashtu-speaking populations conveys that Pashtuns have very optimistic attitudes toward their particular language. It is not only virtually the merely language of use in maximum domains, but also Pashtu is perceived as a strong stain of their identity and pride (Hallberg, 1992). Hallberg though does not touch the history of the Pashto being as a movement, the efforts made by contemporary Pashtuns to promote the custom of Pashtu in the spheres of power. The only evidence available about these determinations is in articles forms, which are generally in Pashto. Shabbir Hasan Josh (an Urdu-speaking poet of Pashtun origin from Malihabad UP India), informs us that the Pashtuns of India grabbed pride in their ethnic orientation and reflected themselves brave and aggressive (Josh, 1964).

Abdul Ghaffar Khan, the well-known Pashtun ethno-nationalist of Pakistan, accounts that in 1920s when he went to Afghanistan; at the loftiness of the Hijrat movement (migration to Afghanistan) as India was professed a non-Muslim country. He saw the ignorance of Pashtun nationalism. When he meets the ruler of Afghanistan; Amir Aman ullah Khan, he finds that Amir did not pay any attention for the development of Pashtun Nationalism and Pashto. During a meeting while having a conversation with Amir Amanullah, Ghaffar Khan said that, "what a pity it is that you, who know so many languages, do not know Pashto, though it is your mother tongue and your national language!" The King agreed with me and soon he began to learn Pashto" (Khan, 1969).

Pashto being as a language was promoted during the rule of Aman ullah Khan and later by his followers in the kingdom of Afghanistan. Barth argues this insignificance to Pashto in kin to the up keeping of identity. He claims that closeness to centralized power made the affirmation of autonomy and classlessness. He wrote that: "The elite

and urban middle class in this purely Afghan kingdom have shown a strong tendency to Persianization in speech and culture, representing I would argue a sophisticate's escape from the impossibility of successfully consummating a Pathan identity under these circumstances" (Barth, 1969). But this ideal-type society is almost fictional in the urban areas and even in the tribal townships of Pakistani Pashto-speaking areas. The urbanized Pashtuns of Pakistan and Afghanistan in the 1920s roused the Pashto and Pashtun identity movement which was supported by Afghan State. King Amir Aman ullah, who even himself, cannot speak Pashto, encouraged the language promotion of Pashto in the 1920s. As anxiety to British India, Abdul Ghaffar Khan pioneered the tendency of emphasizing Pashto and Pashto language as Pashtun identity. In British India the Pashtuns needed a symbol for unity to confront the British Raj. Thus this Pashtun movement of unity was suspect by the colonial authorities and, also of its descendants (Ibid, p. 129).

The British took control of the NWFP province from the dominions of Ranjit Singh when British annexed Punjab in 1849. NWFP was ruled from Lahore; till 1901. In 1901 it was declared a separate province supervised by a commissioner. The status of full-plague province was given in 1932. British language strategies were subjective under their imperatives of imperial regulation. After the war of 1857, the Pashtuns were measured trustworthy and were employed in large numbers in British army. Their European officers were particularly initiated to learn the Pashto language for the control of Pashtuns, which helped the British officers for making and appliance of imperialist policies over the Pashtun subject of Indo-Pak (Bernard, 1985).

It seems that the British strategy towards Pashto learning was merely for control while they were denying the use of Pashto in the spheres of power, which was centred on their imperialist benefits. Pashto was being used as identity marker of Pashun as a nation; by Khan Abdul Ghaffar Khan (1890-1987), who was the founder of Khudai Khidmatgar movement. Which began in the NWFP in 1929 and it was the anti-British, pro-Congress movement. The Khudai Khidmatgars were seen as Soviet-inspired revolutionaries and supporters for Afghanistan's claims of Pashtoonistan by British authorities as will by the Pakistani authorities (Khan, 1969). In short, the language of Pashto was seen as an important and necessary ingredient for Pashtun ethnicity and the development of their ethnic nationalism, which was supposed to central to the progress of their ethnic group.

The arrogance of the Pakistani governing elite towards Pashto can be assumed superior in the light of Afghanistan's claim to parts of North West Frontier Province (NWFP) and northern part of Balochistan. This area was called Pashtoonistan (the land of the Pashtuns) by the Pashtun nationalists. The Pashtun ethno-nationalist leaders were being suspected of their support for Pashunistan movement (Dupree, 1973). All India Muslim League (AIML) wanted a referendum on the question of accession to Pakistan or India. The referendum was aimed to know the opinion of the people of North West Frontier Province as they want to join Pakistan or Hindustan (Shah, 1992). The Indian National Congress acknowledged the Muslim League's demand but Abdul Ghaffar Khan boycotted from the referendum. Abdul Ghafar Khan was of the opinion that if referendum is to be held, it should be an open choice at all not the question of joining any of the two domains (Khan, 1969). Abdul Ghafar Khan initially defined Pakhtunistan as a "free Pashtun state" on June 24, 1947 (Tendulkar, 1967).

In this regard Tahir Amin, a very famous contemporary Pakistani writer wrote that, "Later, the terms 'Pakhtunistan' and 'Pakhtunkhwa' were also used by Khan Wali Khan, as a substitute for the British name 'NWFP' for this Pakhtun-dominated province. This change of stance from demanding independence to mere symbolic assertion of cultural autonomy reflects the decline in separatist tendencies in the NWFP" (Amin, 1988).

The Afghanistan government used the word Pashtoonistan for their claimed area Pakistani territory. These claims can be seen in the statements of the officials from Afghanistan like Muhammad Tarzi (Zaidi, 1994) and also of Mohammad Daoud (President and Prime Minister of Afghanistan). Daoud in an interview while explaining Afghanistan's stance over Pashtoonistan stated that "The decisions of the Loya Jirgah and the Parliament and the official statements of the governments in Afghanistan about Pashtoonistan have been given at every occasion and opportunity in which our position has been explained" (Daoud, 1974). He also declared Pashtoonistan issue as the one and only factor influencing Pak-Afghan relations. He stated that, "... [We] cannot accept negotiation with preconditions. I wish to tell you clearly that between Afghanistan and Pakistan no other problem exists except that of the Pashtoonistan issue. If a solution based upon reality is found for it then, as I have stated times and again and say again now, no other problem will remain when this sole issue is solved" (Ibid, p.3). Pakistan governing elite developed a deep distrust of even the words Pashtunkhwa and Pashtoonistan.

During the 1950s, many factions of Pashto also supported Pakhtunistan. Some of them work in partnership with Afghanistan as well with India. Intelligence reports reveal that the administrator of the Pashto Unit at All India Radio (AIR) in New Delhi, with the name of Anwarul Haq Gran was also the Chief Co-ordinator of the Pashtoonistan movement (NDC, 4 March 1950). Nasrullah Khan Nasr was the Secretary of the Adabi-Tolae (organization for the advancement of Pashto), used to provide news to Afghan Consul in Peshawar about the run of the movement in NWFP. Simillar reports were also given about the patronage of Pashtu in schools to provide base for the movement (NDC, 4 March 1950). The government of Pakistan's state agent at Federally Administrative Tribal Area (FATA) shows the number of Afghan agents, who support Pashtoonistan movement were 1,500 (NDC, 19 January 1950). The "Pashto Tolane" of Kabul was also reported to be involved in the support of Pashtoonistan movement against Pakistan. A secret report reveals that, "[The Pashto Tolane] is the main organisation responsible for the development and propagation of the Pashto language and literature for the dissemination of Pathan culture in Afghanistan. Actually it serves the double purpose of a Pashto Academy and a mighty machine that is zealously advocating the Pathanistan ideal" (NDC, August 20, 1950).

These reports made Pakistani government officials so suspicious of Pashto that all Pashto publications were to be monitored. As Pashtuns nationalists, the supporters of Khan Ghaffar Khan and his son Wali Khan gave primacy to their Pashtuns identity over the Muslim or the Pakistani one, discussions on the issue often grew bitter. Pashto, being a symbol of this identity, was always supported by the Pashtuns nationalists

Abdul Samad Khan's Perception of Pashtoonistan:

Abdul Samad Khan Achekzai had political alliance with Indian National Congress (INC) and after the foundation of Pakistan the Pashtoonistan issue was boosted by Pashtun ethno-nationalists with the help of Afghanistan government. The Pakhtunistan was perceived at least in three ways. The Afghan Government wanted it as a separate state comprised of Pashtun areas of Pakistan. Khan Abdul Ghaffar Khan and his followers perceived it as movement for joining Afghanistan and establishment of Pashtun state comprised of Afghanistan and Pashtun areas of Pakistan. Abdul Samad Khan perceived it as separate province of Pakistan comprising all Pashtuns of Pakistan. However, the Historian could not differentiate between the political thoughts of Wali Khan and Samad Khan.

In November 10, 1969 in a press conference Abdul Samad Khan Achekzai clearly stated that "I was against the Idea of Pakistan, but with the formation of Pakistan, I am a patriot citizen of Pakistan. The peculiar person can oppose Pakistan. He further explained that we will oppose every action of Afghanistan, which is against Pakistan (Tareen, 2007).

In 1972, Abdul Samad Khan Achekzai rejected the views of Afghan Foreign Minister, who claimed that Pakistan forcefully included Balochistan as a part of Pakistan. He believed that the accession of Balochistan was done through democratic process although he participated as a spokesman of Indian National Congress (INC). It was done through referendum; in which all the members of Shahi Jirga, which was the political authority of Balochistan at that time (Tareen, 2006).

However, earlier in 1939, Abdul Samad Khan rejected the idea that Anjuman-e-Watan is a branch of Indian National Congress. In the annual session of Anjuman in 1939, he clearly stated that the working and its effect on the local level cravings that it should remain a local party instead of a national level. In the same session he further highlighted the misperceptions about the Anjuman on both public and official level. Abdul Samad Khan in his presidential address stated that, to represent Anjuman as Congress of Balochistan is a false thinking, which propagated by those who wants to defame a political party which is established on the basis of local interest. This cares the rights of local, especially the welfare of workers and formers. I do not want nor is needed to waste my time for explaining and answering that Congress is a Hindu party. If Anjuman would become Congress, I will not object nor feel shame of it. But at the time being in it wrong and not correct to say that Anjuman has the applied system and ideology of Congress, which is spread all over India. It (Congress) has its own members, committees and plague, as well ruling in eight provinces. Thus I am going to announce that our party (Anjuman-e-Watan) is not part of it (Congress), nor appellation with it, nor we worked according to the advice of Congress. We also have no intentions to become part of Congress, earlier this year (1939) and last year (1938) we had rejected such two proposals. Here I have to explain that nor I am member of any committee of Congress, nor do I have any political relations with the leadership of Congress. My relations with congress leaders are in personal capacity, which are just caused by the British cruelty toward our political workers. We just want to secure ourselves from the cruelty of the members of British Jirga and their masters the British (Ghano, 2003).

From the above facts the concept of Abdul Samad Khan is clear, that he was neither part of Congress plan against the creation of Pakistan and never opted for the creation of a separate state. He was working for the rights of Pashtuns, as he perceives Pashtun as an oppressed nation. The misconception was the result of ambiguities produced by the name Pashtoonistan. Abdul Samad Khan was demanding the unification of Pashtun under a single administration. For him this unified administration was to be named as Pashtoonistan, Afghanistan or Pashtunkhwa.

However before not only the creation of Pakistan but also the commencement of Pakistan in 1939, when Abdul Samad Khan was addressing the annual session of Anjuman-e-Watan he rejected the congress and also express his sorrow about the attitude of leadership of Muslim League for their ignorance of British Balochistan. Abdul Samad Khan expressed his feelings in these words. In the recent session of All India Muslim League ... focused was laid over those issues which are the result of its rivalry with Congress. Similar is the case of Congress. Both parties are playing with their old rivalries. In Punjab, Sindh and Sarhad (Frontier) none of them established government... but was of mutual understanding of the locals. Similar is the here (British Balochistan). In this session (of Muslim League) the resolutions are passed over issues of national level and also over the political opposition (of Congress), but the local issues, tribal rivalries and the (local) public were ignored (Ghano, 2005).

Analysing the political ideas of Abdul Samad Khan it become clear that he was not against the creation of Pakistan but his concentration was on local issues, which he thought were ignored by the All India Muslim League. After the creation of Pakistan, he appreciated the policy of Muslim League for the amalgamation of the princely states of Pashtun inhabitation in a single administration. Abdul Samad Khan expressed his concerns that the prevailing conditions will push Pashtuns for separation. Therefore, he was requesting each member of the committee to have notice of that point. He stated that, "I am providing this proposal with the aim to direct the cause of separation idea and to normalise and dilute the feelings for integration as well to minimize the privileged feeling thoughts of discrimination. The feelings of ... discrimination and the wishes and hopes for being in a single administration is not only the wish of a single group or individual but also of all Pashtuns. These are also represented by the decision of the Muslim League ... to amalgamate the Pashtun States, Agencies and Frontier Province in a single administration" (Ghano, 2004).

Abdul Samad Khan desired a single and uniform administration for the Pashtuns of Pakistan. The wished name of the unified administration was inspired by the name given to other provinces of Pakistan. For example, the Baloch dominated area was named as Balochistan, the Punjabi dominated area was named as Punjab and the Sindhi dominated province was called as Sindh. Abdul Samad Khan was a keen observer, who noticed that in South Asia the clash remains always among the groups on linguistic basis. Thus he wanted a province for the Pashtuns to avoid the clash with other ethnicities and create an environment for the peaceful progress.

Some people misunderstood the word Pashtun, Pathan and Afghan. They believe that the Pashtuns of Pakistan who had started the Pashtoonistan Movement they have some political relation with Afghanistan or this movement will bring Pashtuns territory under the control of Afghanistan government. They also believe that Pashtoonistan means the establishment of an independent state comprising the Pashtuns inhabited areas of Pakistan. Interestingly these perceptions are also present among in some circles of Pashtun also.

Abdul Samad Khan asserted that Pashtuns are the name of an ethnic group who lives in different parts of the world. The main concentrations of the Pashtuns are in Pakistan followed by Afghanistan and India. He further elaborated his idea that Pashtuns living in Pakistan are Pakistani and that of Afghanistan are Afghanistani and of India are Indians. Once he stated that “I would like to declared with honesty and clout that this is wrong perception even Pashtuns did not ask about such ideology but rather it is fact that Pashtuns are not agree and satisfied with recent geographical condition and they should not be agreed because Pashtun have complaints” (Ghano, 2007). Apart from this explanation Abdul Samad Khan also recorded his complains about this misperception of the authorities and noticed the following problems (Ghano, 2007).

- ❖ After the declaration of Islamic Republic of Pakistan 75 percent of Pashtuns representatives are deprived from vote in their particular areas which is one of the most valuable blessings of the independence.
- ❖ The administrative division of Pashtuns with in Pakistan deprived them from impartial benefits of legislation regarding the constitution making.

- ❖ Though the Pashtun Jirga whose representative's members are still the same, who were selected by British. They were used by the British to increase the control and strengthen the authority of the central government regardless of the local people of their jurisdiction. The members of the Shahi Jirga were used by British against the real representors and can be used against the locally elected member by the federal government.
- ❖ The members of Shahi Jirga are the privileged class; they can act above the law of the state, due to their status and power given by the federation.
- ❖ The extreme distinctive behavior (Political imposition of Sardars and Nawabs) adopted by British are considered legitimate by our constitution, but our government nationally and internationally is fighting against discriminatory laws. There will also be no discrimination especially for Pashtun in the administration or any other institution of the government.
- ❖ Pashtun majority is victimized by English dictator system; they ruled the Pashtun through Jirga system and Frontier Core which is against democratic and judicial system of the country.
- ❖ In important matter of the country such as one unit Pashtuns are treated as second category citizens and gypsies. The Pashtuns are deviated from the accurate use of vote. Some representatives are given bribery and these representatives are presented as the genuine representors of Pashtuns as such kind of deviation were done by British as well.
- ❖ The Pashtuns are considered to be citizens of Pakistan equal rights and representation be given to them. The Pashtuns are dealt in the newly established state with discriminatory values.

Abdul Samad Khan was well aware of the consequences of the Pashtun division in different administrations. He believes that the administrative setup will change them in minority, which was also the concern of All India Muslim League, on the basis of which they demanded the partition of India. Abdul Samad Khan asserted that in these administrations the Pashtuns cannot choose a leader or member of their own choice, who can participate in the process of central legislation in Pakistan. Samad Khan was of the view that Pashtun being as a separate ethnicity had their own challenges and they have unique culture to respond these challenges.

Abdul Samad Khan was against the British oriented system of Sardars and Nawabs. He believed that in the presence of the Sardari system the graveness of the common masses could not be addressed. The presence of the Sardari system will deprive the public from their rights, which will produce anger against the government. The sardars were given power in the British administration and they never struggle for the rights and independence of the local people. These powers and privileges marked them above the law. The continuation of Sardari system will produce anarchy and the roll and law of the state cannot be enforced. Thus Abdul Samad Khan rejected the British established system of Sardars and demanded the enforcement of the democratic values in the political culture of the Pashtuns.

Abdul Samad Khan believed that the outcome of the Jirga and Sardari System is in the form of representations that were not aware of the problems and demands of the public. These pack representors produced miss-perceptions among the state and public. They also deprived the real leaders of the society to flee the public case in the court of the state. This not only results in the increase of discrimination among the governed and government but will also results in producing trust deficit between regions and federation. In past the British used force against the Pashtuns and they were not given their rights. Pakistan is just like a home in which brothers is enjoying the joint family system. In Pakistan too, Punjab and Sindh were to be considered as big brothers. It is the value of the society and federation that the younger brothers are supported. But here it goes against the ethos of the political culture of federation. Punjab and Sindh are not supporting the backward Pashtuns. Instead of support they are further aggravating their rights (Ibid, p. 340). Abdul Samad Khan stressed on the central government and Punjab for their support for the political and economic development of the Pashtun dominated areas.

Conclusion:

Pak-Afghan relations remain deteriorated most of the time. Their relation is mostly coasted under the shadow of Durand Line and the support and claims of Afghanistan for separatist movements. Durand Line agreement was made by the king of Afghanistan at the time when political culture was dominated by monarchy and state was considered as king's property. Thus these political values of the nineteenth century handed Pashtun inhabited areas of Pakistan to British India. The Pashtuns of current days Pakistan were treated from both sides as second degree citizens as Amir of Afghanistan never consulted the tribal heads or common people of this

area while concluding agreement with British. The British also deprived the Pashtun people from the political rights of that time enjoyed by other citizens of British India.

These conditions of the Pashtun required for the emergence of ethno-nationalist leadership among them. Two of such well known leaders of that time were Abdul Ghaffar Khan and Abdul Samad Khan. Abdul Samad Khan was from current days Balochistan. The difference between these two leaders was not only geographical but also ideological. Referring to the idea of Pashtoonistan; Abdul Samad Khan perceived it as unified province of the Pashtuns of Pakistan, which was quite different from that of the idea of Bacha Khan or his followers.

The history of Pakistan is evident of the fact that not only foreign policy of Pakistan toward Afghanistan is reflected by the issue of Pashtoonistan or Durand Line but it also guided the Pashtun treatment by the federation of Pakistan. Abdul Samad Khan's political idea of Pashtoonistan reflects his realist approach of thinking. He was well aware of the fact that the unification of the Pashtuns of Afghanistan and Pakistan would not present the solution of the miseries of Pashtuns but it will further increase troubles for them. He also realised the political needs of the time and perceived that the fate of the people of any nation would not be decided by Kings or single person but by the people and their democratically elected representative. That is why he asserted the idea of unified Pashtun province with in Pakistan. Abdul Samad Khan wished a progressive Pakistan in which all the ethnicities and citizens enjoy the constitutional rights. Initially struggling against the British but after the establishment of Pakistan he focuses the rights of the Pashtuns. Abdul Samad Khan opposed the British imposed system of Nawabs and Sardars. He demanded the abolition of Sardari and Nawabi system in Pakistan, as for that instead of minimizing the gape will further widen the gap among the state and citizens.

References:

- Amin, Tahir. (1988). *Ethno-National Movements of Pakistan: Domestic and International Factors*. Islamabad: Institute of Policy Studies.
- Barth, Fredrik. (1969). *Ethnic Groups and Boundaries: The Social Organization of Culture Difference*. Boston: Little, Brown & Co.
- Bernard, Cohn. (1985). "The command of language and the language of command". In Guha, Ranjit (ed.). *Subaltern Studies IV*. Delhi: Oxford University Press. pp. 276-329.
- Cheema, Pervaiz Iqbal. "The Afghanistan Crisis and Pakistan's Security Dilemma" *Asian Survey* 23, no. 3. Mar., 1983, pp. 227-243,
- Daoud, Mohammad. "President and Prime Minister Mohammad Daoud's interview with Jameel-ur-Rahman, Editor of Daily New Times of Rawalpindi. Pakistan," April 29, 1974. Retrieved from web on March 10, 2017. http://afghandata.org:8080/xmlui/bitstream/handle/azu/3313/azu_acku_pamphlet_ds371_t37_m64_1974_w.pdf;sequence.
- Dupree, Louis. (1973). *Afghanistan*. New Jersey: Princeton University Press. pp. 538-540.
- Ghano, Abdul Ghani Khan. (2003) *Baba-e-Pashtoon ka Moqif (Urdu)*. Vol, 3. Part, 1. Quetta: Pashtu Adabi Shohba.
- Ghano, Abdul Ghani Khan. (2004). *Baba-e-Pashtoon ka Moqif (Urdu)*. Vol, 4. Quetta: Pashtu Adabi Shohba.

- Ghano, Abdul Ghani Khan. (2005). *Baba-e-Pashtoon ka Moqif (Urdu)*. Vol, 5. Part, 2. Quetta: Pashtu Adabi Shohba.
- Hallberg, Daniel G. (1992). Pashto: a sociolinguistic and dialect study. *SSNP*, No, 4. Summer 1992. pp. 19-44.
- Janjua, Muhammad Qaiser, (2009). In the Shadow of the Durand Line: Security, Stability, and the Future of Pakistan and Afghanistan. California: Naval Postgraduate School. Also retrieved from web on March 29, 2017. <http://www.dtic.mil/dtic/tr/fulltext/u2/a501684.pdf>.
- Josh, Shabbir Hasan. (1964). *Yadon Ki Barat (The wedding procession of memories)*, (Urdu). Lahore: Maktaba-e-Sher-o-Adab.
- Khan, Abdul Ghafar. (1969). *My Life and Struggle: Autobiography of Badshah Khan*. Delhi: Hind Pocket Books Ltd.
- Mahmood, Tariq. *The Durand Line: South Asia's New Trouble Spot*. Retrieved from web on March 21, 2017. <http://www.ccc.nps.navy.mil/research/theses/Mahmood05.pdf>.
- Mishra, Manoj Kumar, (2016). "Strategic Depth and Pakistan's links with Radical Islamic Groups", *International Journal of Humanities & Social Science Studies. Volume-II, Issue-VI*, May 2016, pp. 98-106. Assam: Scholar Publications, Karimganj. Also retrieved from web on March 29, 2017. <http://www.ijhsss.com>.
- NDC. (1950) "Pakistani Charged Affaires in Kabul to Chief Secretary NWFP Government", Memo No. *PEK/21/2 in NDC*. 4 March 1950.

NDC. (1950). “Chief Secretary, NWFP Government to Assistant Secretary, Government of Pakistan, Ministry of States and Frontier Regions”, *No. 823/STB/128 at NDC*. 17 April 1950.

NDC. (1950). “*Pathanistan propaganda*’ by the Local Administration, 22 August 1950 in NDC).

NDC. (1950). “Political Agent, South Waziristan to the Chief Secretary, NWFP Government”, *D. O. No. 12/S-8/49 in NDC*. 19 January 1950.

Shah, Syed Waqar. (1992). *Muslim League in NWFP*. Karachi: Royal Book Company.

Tareen, Shaukat. (2006). *The Politics of Khan Shaheed*. Quetta: Qalath Publishers.

The Great Pashtoon. Quetta: Roz-u-Din Ghaznavi, 2007.

Tendulkar, D. G. (1967). *Abdul Ghaffar Khan: Faith is a Battle*. Bombay: Popular Prakashan.

Zaidi, Zawwar H. (1994). *Jinnah Papers, 3 June–30 June 1947 Vol. 2. Part 1*. Islamabad: Quaid-i-Azam Papers Project, National Archives of Pakistan.

Monitoring of Urban Sprawl and Land Use Pattern Using Geographic Information System (GIS) and Remote Sensing:

By

¹Fatima Nawaz, ²Dr. Khan Shahzada, ³Dr. Muhammad Jamal Nasir

Abstract:

Land is an essential resource on which all the activities of life are based. Land use is dynamic and is one of the main driving forces of the global environmental changes. Urban growth has increased the utilization of the natural resources and it has remarkably changed the land use land cover pattern. In this research an attempt has been made to study the impact of urban sprawl on land use changes on Warsak Road Peshawar between 1995 and 2015 by using GIS and Remote Sensing. Supervised classification techniques (maximum likelihood) were employed for land use land cover classification. The result shows that a tremendous increase in built-up area, population, and decrease in vegetation cover in 2015 as compared to 1995 were examined. The built-up area increased by 574.6 hectares throughout the study period, and vegetation cover decreased by 610.17 hectares. The information collected on the urban growth through the land use and land cover change detection is very beneficial to the local government and urban planners for betterment of the future plans of sustainable development of the city.

Keywords: Land Use/Land Cover, Urban Sprawl, GIS and Remote Sensing, Change Detection

¹Ms Scholar, National Institute of Urban Infrastructure Planning, University of Engineering and Technology, Peshawar K.P.K Pakistan.
Email: fatimanawaz@uetpeshawar.edu.pk

²Associate Professor, National Institute of Urban Infrastructure Planning, University of Engineering and Technology, Peshawar K.P.K Pakistan.
Email: Shahcivil2003@yahoo.com

³Assistant Professor, Department of Geography University of Peshawar Pakistan. Drjamal.geog@gmail.com

Introduction:

The isolated development along main road in linear direction or adjacent to the city and in rural area in radial direction is normally mentioned as urban sprawl. (Jain, 2008). The continuous expansion of cities has been noted for many decades, this expansion and conversion of prime vegetation cover into built-up is mostly taking place in the developing world. (Taubenbock, et al. 2009). In the international planning deliberation during 1990's, urban sprawl received growing attention. Sprawl is multidimensional phenomena and can be measured with the help of multi indicator approach using GIS-based tools (Sidentop and Fina, 2010). The most advantageous source for land use /land cover information is remote sensing data. A high resolution remotely sensed data can be used for identification and mapping of urban land cover (Jensen, 2004). The integration of remote sensing and GIS has been extensively applied and recognized as an effective tool for examining and mapping urban growth and Land Use Land Cover(LULC) changes.

(Epstein et al. 2002).

Remote sensing is a cost-effective technology and is widely used for urban growth and land use change detection assessment (Kaya and Curran, 2006). LULC is one of the most visible results of modification of the terrestrial ecosystem by humans (Weng, 2001). Increase in population, employment opportunities, health and educational facilities etc. are some of the factors responsible for city expansion which is also known as urban sprawl.

(Inallah et al. 2016). Environment is harmfully effected by the anthropogenic activities. Land use land cover has been changed because of the uncontrolled city expansion. Due to the rapid urbanization vegetative land cover is reduced, it destroys the nature and pollutes the water (Shalabi et al. 2013). The rapid rate of urbanization causes conversion of land from agriculture to built-up land (Weng, 2007). According to the UN Projection in 2006 there were about 50% of whole population of the world residing in the urban area and in 2020 it would be almost 60%. Most of the growth occurs in the developing countries. The abiotic environment and living organisms of the cities both were influenced by urbanization; it plays a major role in changing land use pattern (Dadras et al. 2014). The changes in the demographic and economic factors has influence on the land use demand. The intraregional and interregional migration towards cities results in expansion over the rural land and suburbs are the causes of increase in built up area and decrease in agriculture area. The residential

demand increases as the population increases in that area (Hoymann, 2011).

Land use refers to the assessment of land according to various natural characteristics and the way how man has put the land for utilization. But land cover gives a detailed account of cultivated area of the land. The decision makers and planners need land use and land cover data for the better land resource management (Ndukwe, 1997). Land cover is the pragmatic bio physical or physical account of the earth's surface. It is defined by the features of earth's surface picturing a map vegetal distribution, water, ice cover and desert (Baulies and Szejwach, 1998).

With the advancement of satellite remote sensing and approach to high resolution data, one can generate detailed maps of land use changes. In planning and decision making the application of GIS is very helpful. (Samjullah, 2013).

In general, geographic informatics provides very effective tools for gathering and analyzing the information required to detect changes in urban areas that conventional survey technology cannot provide in a timely and cost-effective manner (Saleh and Rawashedeh, 2007). Remote sensing and geographic information system can be used to identify, mapped and examined urban sprawl (Barnes et al. 2001). Accuracy assessment is an important step in the process of remote sensing data. It determines the value of information from the resulting data to the user. The total accuracy of the classified image compares how each and every pixel can be classified against specific land cover types. User accuracy computes commission errors, which represents the probability of pixel classification matching land cover types from their corresponding real-world location (Campbell and Wynne, 2011). To evaluate image classification accuracy, the error matrix and the Kappa coefficient have become a standard way. Furthermore, the error matrix was used in many land use classification studies and it was a critical element of this research (Rawanga et al. 2017).

The aim of this paper is to investigate the impact of urban sprawl on land use/land cover pattern of Warsak road Peshawar city from 1995-2015. Satellite imageries of the required time periods were used to detect the land use/land cover changes in the study area. An attempt was made to investigate the changes in built-up and agriculture area as well as the prediction of future pattern of land use has been done.

Study Area:

Peshawar is the Provincial Capital of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa and is also the largest metropolis in Province. Warsak road is one of the major arteries in

the northern part of Peshawar which runs from Peshawar cantonment/ Khyber road to Warsak dam. It crosses Kabul River and connects Shabqadar to Peshawar. The study area comprises of four union councils; namely Mathra, Dag, Hassan Ghari-2 and Tehkal Payan-1 as shown in the figure 1. The study area covers 45km² (4500 hectares). In general, it covers the residential as well as commercial land uses, especially education institutions due to which it is sometimes called education corridor of the city. Along the road most of the land is occupied by educational institutions. In the late 80's one of the private education institution initiated the current trend of converting prime vegetation cover to educational/ commercial land use. The people started moving towards the Warsak road area which functionally converted from sporadic development to ribbon development.

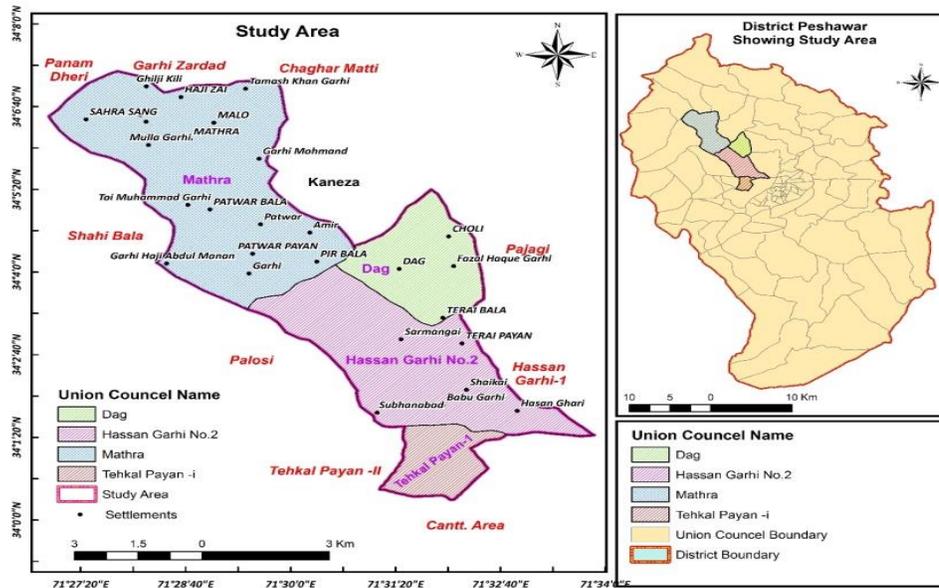


Figure 1. Location Map of the Study

Methodology:

To achieve the objectives following methodology was followed.

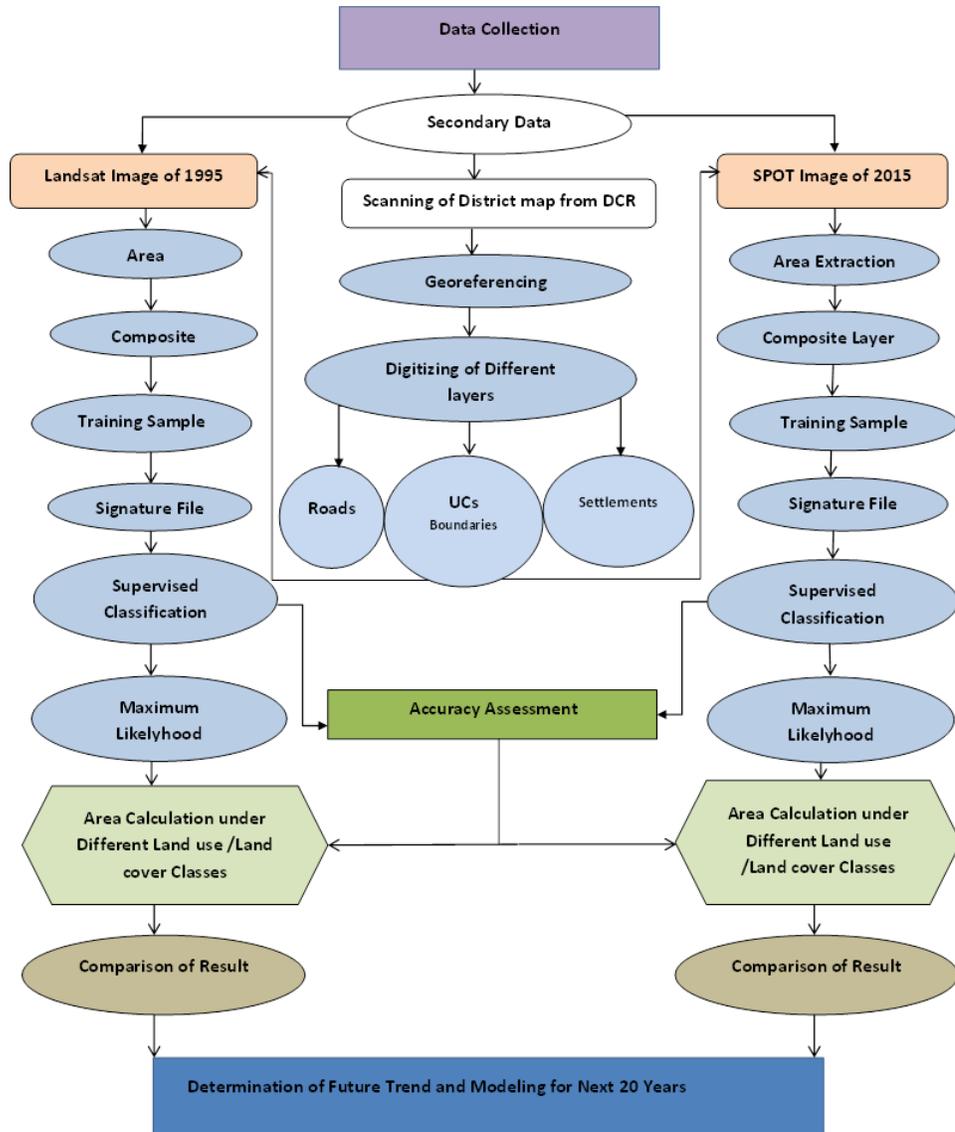


Figure.2. Research Methodology

Two imageries were acquired for the years 1995, 2015. The image of 1995 was downloaded from United State Geological Survey, Center for Earth Resources Observation and sciences USGS-EROS Landsat look viewer website. While the Spot-5 image of 2015 has been taken from Regional Office of SUPARCO. Vector data used in this study, includes district

boundary, union council boundaries, road data and settlements. All of these were digitized from georeferenced scanned map of District census report 1998 (DCR).

Satellite images were put for atmospheric correction. In Quantum-GIS (QGIS 2.14) a tool named “DOSI Atmospheric Correction” was used for removing atmospheric errors. After atmospheric correction, the process of composite image was executed for all images.

In this study supervised classification technique was used in the research to classify the images. The first step in the process of supervised classification was to make training samples for different types of land cover in the image. Images were put for supervised classification and almost 100 training sample were collected from composite images and some from Google earth pro for each land cover class. The second step was to create signature file for those training samples based on the image to be classified. The task of supervised classification was performed using Maximum Likelihood technique in the classification toolbar of Arc-Map 10.2.1 and satellite Landsat image of 1995 and satellite SPOT image of 2015 classified in to four major land use classes i.e. Built-up, Vegetation cover, Barren land and Water. After successful image classification the classified images were then put for accuracy assessment to check the accurateness of the classification. The result of the accuracy assessment was satisfactory for all images so area was calculated for each land cover class, and maps were developed for year 1995, and 2015. Land use changes were observed between these 20 years. By analyzing of these classified images one can understand the land use of the study area. Table 1 shows the land use land cover classification scheme.

Table.1. Land-Cover Classification Scheme.

S. No	Land use Land Cover Classes	Description
1	Vegetation	All crops and orchards
2	Built-up	Residential, commercial, industrial, and road network
3	Barren Land	Land that is not suitable for agriculture
4	Water Bodies	River and lakes etc.

4.Accuracy Assessment:

In this study, the classified images have been justified by ground truth data and available open source Google earth (level of agreement between remotely sensed data and referenced information). The qualitative and quantitative accuracy assessment has been done for these classified images. For quantitative assessment a stratified random sampling technique was used whereas the qualitative assessment was carried out by visual interpretation technique through Google Earth Pro (open source). It is assumed that these ground truth points and Google Earth Pro images are the most accurate data available to measure the accuracy of the prediction. For each land use class 40 reference points were taken and then overall accuracy, user accuracy, producer accuracy and kappa coefficient were calculated for the two classified images.

Landsat Satellite TM 1995 (classification accuracy: 92.5%)

Predict	Built-up	Vegetation	Barren Land	Water	Ground Truth
Built-up	37	0	2	0	39
Vegetation	3	38	0	5	46
Barren Land	0	1	38	0	39
Water	0	1	0	35	36
Total	40	40	40	40	160

Table.2. Accuracy analysis (percentage) of land cover maps derived from Landsat data.

SPOT 2015 (Classification accuracy 95%)

Predict	Built-up	Vegetation	Barren Land	Water	Total
Built-up	39	0	3	1	43
Vegetatio	0	40	1	3	45

n					
Barren Land	0	0	37	0	37
Water	0	0	0	36	36
Total	39	40	41	40	160

Table.3 Accuracy analysis (percentage) of land cover maps derived from SPOT Satellite data.

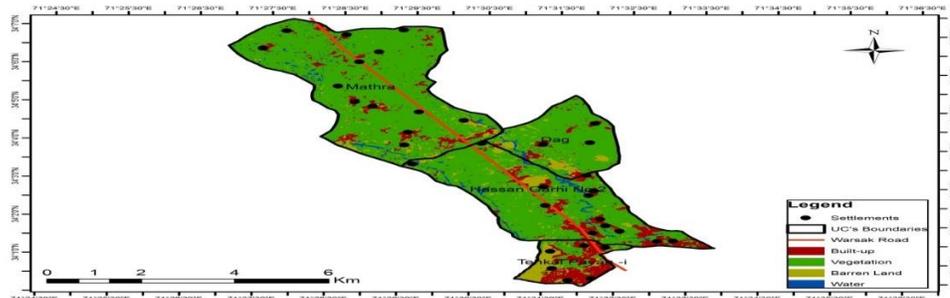


Figure.3. Land use\land cover of the Study Area 1995

Figure 3 shows the land use pattern during 1995, from which it is clearly visible that Vegetation was spread over large area and built-up area was covering small area as compared to vegetation cover except Tehkal Payan-1 as shown in figure 3. In 1995 the Vegetation was 3504.18 hectares (77.94%), built up covers the area of 553.71 hectares (12.31%), barren land was 347.39 hectares (7.73%) and water was 89.76 hectares (1.99%).

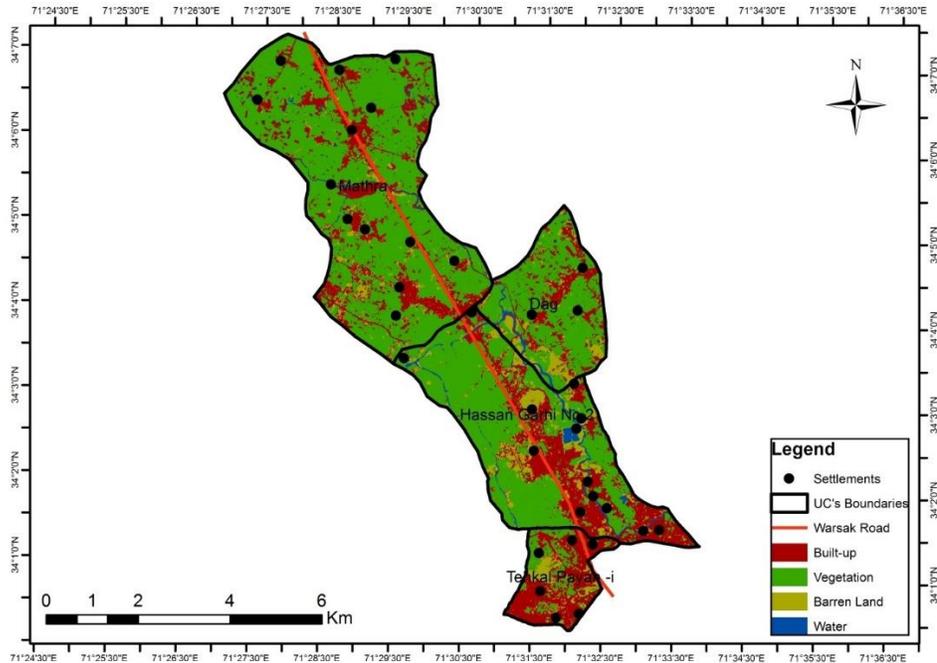


Figure.4. Land use\land cover of the Study Area 2015.

In the above classified image one can clearly notice the expansion of built-up area over vegetation cover, most of the in Mathra, Hassan Ghari-2 and Dag union councils have been converted to built-up area as shown in figure 4. In 2015 the area under Vegetation cover was 2894.01 hectares, the land under the cover of built-up area was 1128.31 hectares, whereas the barren land covers 368.38-hectare area. The water bodies cover the area of 109.25 hectares.

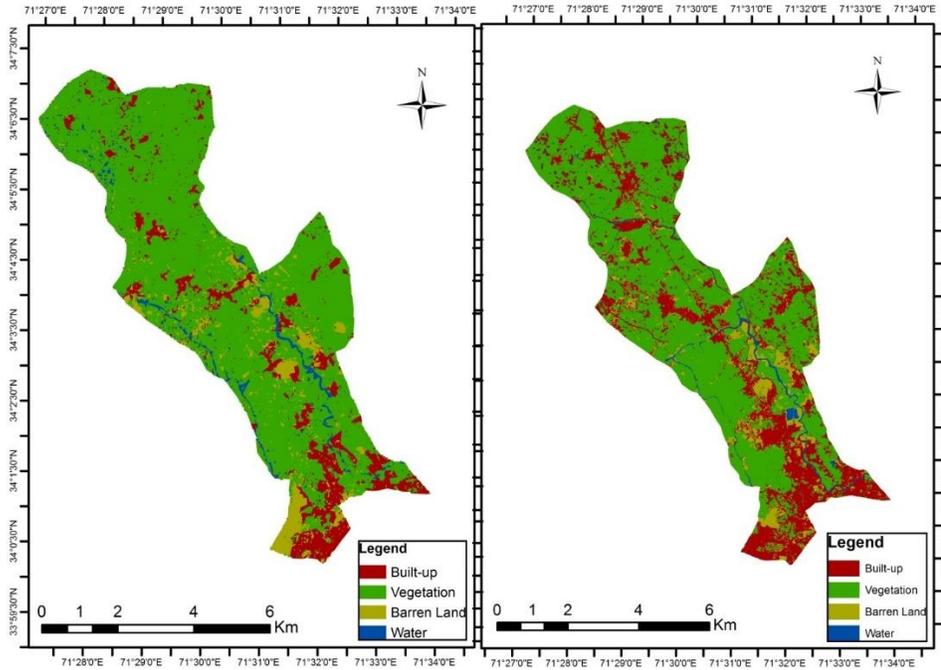


Figure.5. Land cover change detection 1995-2015.

Results and Discussion:

Table 4 and figure 5 indicates the changes in land use land cover from 1995-2015 in the study area. It is clear that there is a substantial increase in built-up area and decrease in Vegetation cover. In 1995 the area under Vegetation cover was 3504.18 hectares where as in 2015 it decreases to 2894.01 hectares. The total change in the Vegetation cover is -17.41%. In 2015 a remarkable growth of built up areas in the different areas of the study area has been noted i.e. Mathra, Chaura Khwar, Patwar Payan, Hijazai, Ghari Amir Khan and Ghari Abdul Manan of Mathra union council, Hassan Ghari, Irshadabad, Nawe Kalay, Barro Barhi, Darmangai, Pir Bala and Sindu Ghari of Hassan Ghari-2 union council, Choli Bala and Ghari Ghazali of Dag union council and Babu Ghari of Tehkal Payan-1 as shown in the figure 5. The built-up area in 1995 was 553.75 hectares and in 2015 it increases up to 1128.35 hectares, 103.76% increase in the built-up area have been noted. As compared to the other areas more changes have been noticed near to the Warsak road. The area covered by barren land in 2015 was 368.39 hectares, and in 1995 it was 347.95 hectares, the percentage of barren land which has changed was 5.87%. Whereas water in 1995 was 89.79 hectares (1.99%) and in 2015 it was 109.25 hectares (2.42 %).

S. No	Land cover categories	11 th April 1995		12 th Feb 2015		Change Area (1995-2015)	
		Area hectares	Area (%)	Area hectares	Area (%)	Area hectares	Area (%)
1	Vegetation cover	3504.18	77.94%	2894.01	64.36%	-610.17	-17.41%
2	Build-up area	553.75	12.31%	1128.35	25.09%	574.6	103.76%
3	Barren land/ open area	347.95	7.73%	368.39	8.19%	20.45	5.87%
4	Water bodies	89.76	1.99%	109.25	2.42%	19.49	21.71%
	Total	4495.60	100%	4495.95	100%		

Table.4. Land use Land cover change detection (1995-2015)

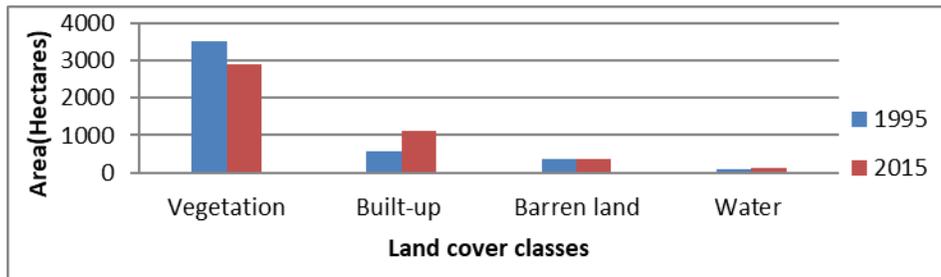


Figure 6. Area (Hectares) of LULC Features of Study Area 1995-2015.

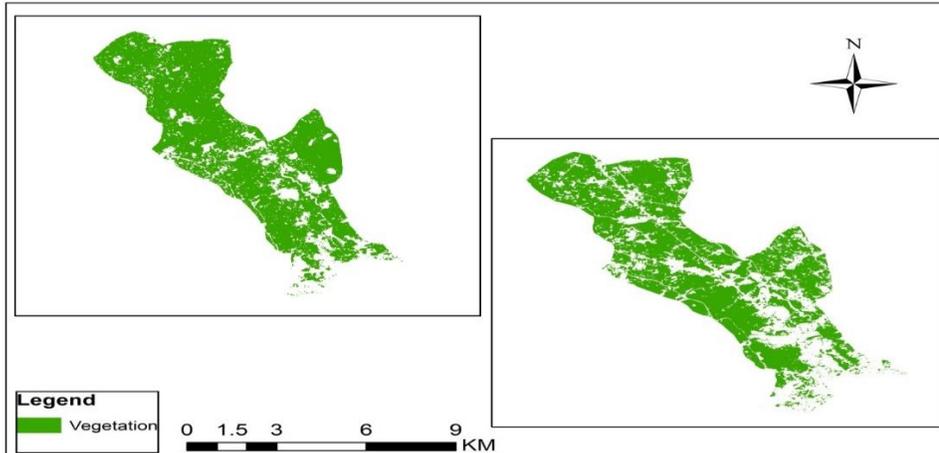


Figure.7. Vegetation cover change from 1995-2015

Figure 7 specifically focus on vegetation cover, in this figure it is clearly visible that vegetation cover has been decreased in the south eastern part of study area and the trend continues toward the north of the study area i.e. from Hassan Ghari-2 and Tehkal Payan-1 toward Mathra and Dag.

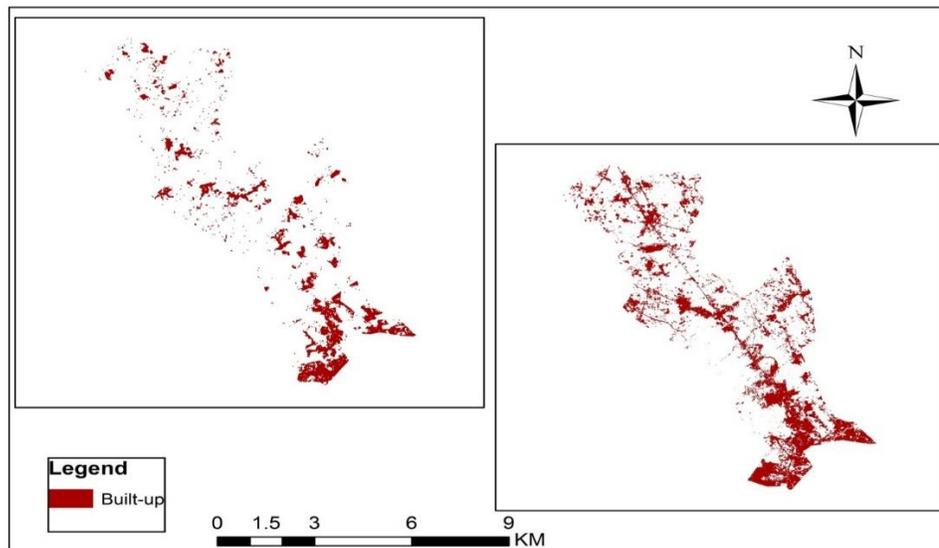


Figure.8. Built-up area changes from 1995-2015

In this figure the main focus is on built-up area, the expansion of built-up area can be seen in the above figure very clearly. Most of expansion occurred in the south eastern part of the study area where large area was

under vegetation cover which have been later on converted into built-up area.

Determination of Future Trend and Modeling for Next 20 Years:

The table 5 shows future pattern of land use in which it is clear that if the vegetation cover is converted into new town schemes like Sabz Ali town Warsak road Peshawar, Arbab Shahbaz Ali khan town Warsak road Peshawar etc. and the process is still continuous, so from the above table 30.57 hectares' land per year would be converted into built-up, so in the next 20 years 610.17 hectares of prime vegetation cover would be changed. As the trend of conversion of vegetation cover use to built-up area there would be ultimate shortage of food and there would be a trend of creation of haphazard development of built-up areas into slums. This would lead to low standard housing. The future trend in land use\land cover was calculated through following equation:

$$\frac{\text{Recent Year}-\text{Base Year} * t}{N}$$

N

Where "t" is Time interval and N is the Number of Years

Table.5. Future Pattern of Land Use Land Cover from 2015-2035

Land use Classes	AREA IN HECTARES				
	1995	2015	1995-2015	Change per year	2015-2035
Vegetation cover	3504.18	2894.01	-610.17	-30.57	-610.17
Built-up	553.75	1128.25	574.6	28.75	574.6

Source: Arc Map Analysis of Spot 2015/Landsat 1995

Findings:

In 1995 most of the area was under the Vegetation cover, 3504.18 hectares from the total area i.e. 4495.6 was under Vegetation cover. In 2015 it reduces and the area under the Vegetation cover decreases upto 610.17 hectares i.e. 17.41%. From analysis it was found that the built-up area increases tremendously with the passage of time. In 1995 the built-up was 553.75, hectares, in 2015 it was 1128.35 hectares i.e. 103.76% increase occurred in built-up area from 1995 to 2015. The changes in barren land have been also noticed during these 20 years. After analysis it was examined that in 1995 the area covered by barren land was 347.95 hectares i.e. 7.73% of the total area, but in 2015 the area covered by barren land was 368.39 hectares, the percentage of barren land which has changed was 5.87%. Water in 1995 was 89.76 hectares while in 2015 it was 109.25 hectares, the total change from 1995 to 2015 was 19.49 hectares i.e. 21.71%.

Conclusion:

From the above findings it is concluded that the agriculture land is rapidly converted into built-up. The land was used for different town schemes, educational institute and for commercial purposes. As the city expands the land use pattern also changes. In this research it is found that a vast area of agriculture land is converted into built-up, there are several factors responsible for this rapid conversion of agriculture to built-up land. One of the major reason is population growth and population shift from the city core towards the suburban areas, accessibility, socio-economic factors like purchasing power parity increases, shift of education institutes, medical facilities, and new town schemes where people can get land for residential purpose on a very cheap cost as compared to the city core. As the prime agriculture land is squeezing/ shrinking at a high rate it is suggested that agriculture land should be conserved by creating counter magnets in southern part of Peshawar where agriculture is not very important. Green areas have also decreased as per findings so there must be a zone of green belt. Future trend estimated for the land use as discussed above, shows that in 2015 the decrease in vegetation cover was 610.17 hectares throughout the study period which means that 30.57-hectare land per year is converting from agriculture to built-up. which would be 610.17 hectares in 2035. Increase in built up area in the next 20 years would be 574.6 hectares i.e. 28.75 hectare per year increase in built up area. New town schemes like Sabz Ali town Warsak road Peshawar, Faisal town Warsak road Peshawar, Abshar colony etc. attracts people, if the process of

converting vegetation cover to built-up by introducing new town schemes as mentioned above is continuous so in future there would be acute shortage of food. Haphazard development especially in private sectors has to be stopped by implementation of bylaws. The land should be used according to land capability classes suggested by soil survey of Pakistan.

All these results provide the information about the past and present dynamics of land use land cover change to the city planners and decision makers for better future planning.

References:

- Jain, M. (2008). GIS and Remote Sensing Applications to Study Urban Sprawl of Udaipur. *India, Mohan Lal Sukhadia University, Udaipur, Raj., India.*
- Taubenböck, H., Wegmann, M., Roth, A., Mehl, H., & Dech, S. (2009). Urbanization in India—Spatiotemporal analysis using remote sensing data. *Computers, Environment and Urban Systems*, 33(3), 179-188.
- Siedentop, S., & Fina, S. (2010). Monitoring urban sprawl in Germany: towards a GIS-based measurement and assessment approach. *Journal of Land Use Science*, 5(2), 73-104.
- Jensen, J. R. (2004). Digital change detection. *Introductory digital image processing: A remote sensing perspective*, 467-494.
- Epstein, J., Payne, K., & Kramer, E. (2002). Techniques for mapping suburban sprawl. *Photogrammetric engineering and remote sensing*, 68(9), 913-918.
- Kaya, S., & Curran, P. J. (2006). Monitoring urban growth on the European side of the Istanbul metropolitan area: A case study. *International Journal of Applied Earth Observation and Geoinformation*, 8(1), 18-25.
- Weng, Q. (2001). A remote sensing? GIS evaluation of urban expansion and its impact on surface temperature in the Zhujiang Delta, China. *International journal of remote sensing*, 22(10), 1999-2014.
- Minallah, m., rafique, m., anwar, m., & mohsin, m. (2016). Assessing the Urban Growth and Morphological Patterns of Gojra City, Pakistan. *Sindh University Research Journal-SURJ (Science Series)*, 48(2).
- Al-shalabi, M., Billa, L., Pradhan, B., Mansor, S., & Al-Sharif, A. A. (2013). Modelling urban growth evolution and land-use changes using GIS based cellular automata and SLEUTH models: the case of Sana'a metropolitan city, Yemen. *Environmental earth sciences*, 70(1), 425-437.

- Weng, Y. C. (2007). Spatiotemporal changes of landscape pattern in response to urbanization. *Landscape and urban planning*, 81(4), 341-353.
- Dadras, M., MohdShafri, H. Z., Ahmad, N., Pradhan, B., & Safarpour, S. (2014). Land use/cover change detection and urban sprawl analysis in Bandar Abbas City, Iran. *The Scientific World Journal*, 2014.
- Hoymann, J. (2011). Accelerating urban sprawl in depopulating regions: a scenario analysis for the Elbe River Basin. *Regional Environmental Change*, 11(1), 73-86.
- Ndukwe, N. K. (1997). *Principles of environmental remote sensing and photo Interpretation*. New Concept Publishers.
- Baulies, X., & Szejwach, G. (Eds.). (1998). *LUCC Data Requirements Workshop: Survey of Needs, Gaps and Priorities on Data for Land-use/land-cover Change Research: Barcelona, 11-14 November 1997*. Institut Cartogràfic de Catalunya.
- Samiullah, S. (2013). *Expansion of built up area and its impact on urban agriculture: a case study of Peshawar Pakistan (Doctoral dissertation, University of Peshawar, Peshawar)*.
- Saleh, B., & Al Rawashdeh, S. (2007). Study of urban expansion in Jordanian cities using GIS and remote Sensing. *International Journal of Applied Science and Engineering*, 5(1), 41-52.
- Barnes, K. B., Morgan III, J. M., Roberge, M. C., & Lowe, S. (2001). Sprawl development: its patterns, consequences, and measurement. *Towson University, Towson*, 1-24.
- Campbell, J. B., & Wynne, R. H. (2011). *Introduction to remote sensing*. Guilford Press.
- Rwanga, S. S., & Ndambuki, J. M. (2017). Accuracy Assessment of Land Use/Land Cover Classification Using Remote Sensing and GIS. *International Journal of Geosciences*, 8(04), 611.

Public Perception about the Social Impacts of Recreation: A Case Study of Quetta City

By

¹Lamiya, ²Dr. Romana Ambreen

Abstract:

This study has been carried out to analysis mainly the perceptions of residents about social impacts of recreation in Quetta city. In this study both primary and as well secondary data were utilized. However, questionnaire was taken as a key tool for data collecting. Since recreational acts are just carried out for amusement, but these activities also have strong impacts on our society, so the focus of this specific study is to examine the opinions of the citizens about social impacts of recreation on Quetta city. In this manner there are several social benefits recognized that can be achieved through well manage recreational activities. Since in mountainous station of Quetta city, where diverse people are living together with some similar and some dissimilar faiths, as a result it became vital to identify the opinion of the people. Thus, this study is centered on scientific approach and an attempt to differentiate the perception of the people about recreation. So, in this study primary data were collected through planning an adequate questionnaire. After that this data were analyzed through using SPSS statistic version 20 and Microsoft excel sheet.

Keywords: Recreation, Perception, Social impacts, Quetta

¹M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Geography, University of Balochistan, Quetta, Pakistan

²Research Supervisor and Assistant Professor, Department of Geography, University of Balochistan, Quetta, Pakistan

Introduction:

Recreation is carried out in spare time to achieve pleasure at any location, period and situation. Usually recreation has been defined as a type of human activity that perform voluntarily in one's free time, but now scholars have defined recreation is a psychologically transforming act made to achieve one's personal needs and motivations (Javed *et al*, 2015) Hence recreation has connection with mental, physical, social and economic welfares of humans (Wolch *et al*, 2014). A person needs to perform amusing activities after doing hard work for a long period of time, because recreational acts not only offer relaxation and fun to the participants, but at the same time these acts also promote many social morals such as peace, brotherhood and justice (Khan *et al*, 2016). Thus it has a major place for the high quality of life in modern urbanized societies in all over the world (Chiesura, 2004). open public spaces and recreational places in cities hold vital position in the growth of the human societies, settlements and social interactions, hence in this type of places we general public mostly do get together and exchange our thoughts about politics, business, literature etc. which is call social interaction (Batool et al ,2016). In addition, recreation as well promotes cultural exchange, cultural unity, cultural understanding and cultural diversity among different societies and civilizations (Baloch et al, 2015). Criminal deeds and terrorism can also be controlled through a worthy planning of recreational facilities in any place of this world, since recreational acts develop positivity in society.

History displays that recreational activities started flourishing in the 19th century, when certain recreation related actions were taken place (Lynn *et al*, 2003). However initially outdoor recreation has started progressing with the construction of first park in north America (Arni *et al* 2013) After that in late 19th century several American cities had developed attractive landscapes and parks for reducing stress and also inspire moral values among the citizens (Loukaitou-Sideris, 1995). The growing popularity of Boys Scouts, Girl Guides and Boy clubs in 19th century delivered maximum chances for young generation of that time for recreation related events. Also in the same era numbers of holidays were too increased, which produced more time for leisure. After that the development of automobiles increased which introduced mechanical recreation. Lastly physical education and athletics were as well encouraged in the public schools in this same period (Al-Rafae et al, 2001). Therefor today it can be seen that recreation is considered one of the chief socioeconomic necessities of any society.

Pakistan is also working for the progress of its tourism and recreational sectors as other developing countries through the natural bases by rising national parks and reserves, but in South Asia, Pakistan is one of the deprived countries in bio-diversity point of view, thus it needs further plans of government (Khan, 2006). But, government budget distribution for management of national parks and recreational facilities in Pakistan is limited as compare with other developing programs such as defense, education and health (Khan et al 2014). However, there is a race among the people of any society for having their desire goals so this makes the life too tough for surviving. Consequently, for overcoming from the pressures of life recreation consider as a solution. Since Recreational acts contribute in creating a nation with fresh and develop minded people. But besides these profits recreation also needs some quality design in an area (ÇAY, 2015) otherwise a city may face some core problems such as pollution, traffic, security issues and infrastructural problem. Therefore, the perceptions of residents are required to be known for future planning in a region.

Quetta is capital city of Balochistan and largest city of the Province. There are also several social impacts of recreation exist, that create recreation as one of the basic need of society in Quetta city. So it becomes vital to identify the views of citizens of Quetta regarding the Social influences and facilities of recreation in their life and also to know the value of recreation in the eyes of respondents as well. Thus, it is necessary to look over the perceptions of residents, since it will firstly make us to identify the basic recreational requirements of the people and after that it will provide help for better future plans in recreational related facilities of Quetta city. Therefore, this research is an effort to analysis perceptions of residents about social impacts of recreation in Quetta city.

Methodology:

Quetta is the capital city of Balochistan Province which is situated the north west of Pakistan. Geographically Quetta city is situated between 66°41'40" 67°17'25" East longitudes and 30° 01' 29" 30° 28' 25" North latitudes. It has a region of 2,653 square kilometers and administratively it is divided into 2 tehsils and 67 union councils (GoB, 2011). So this research paper is simply all about to understand the perceptions of citizen regarding the social impacts of recreation on Quetta city.

For this study both primary and secondary data were collected to gain the research objective. For primary data questionnaire survey was carried out. However, for collection of secondary data books, published research journals articles, census report of 2017, analysis of government reports and policy documents were utilized to acquire information.

This study is based on simple random sampling. During primary data collection each specific person of study are was chosen totally by chance for filling the questionnaire. Hence in this study every member of population has an equal chance of being involved. According to 2017 census the population of Quetta city is 1,001,205 so by using Slovin's method sample size was calculated.

$$n = \frac{N}{1 + Ne^2}$$

With 1,001,205 populations (Quetta) and 0.05 is significance level, by putting the values into the formula:

$$=1001205/1+100205(.05)^2$$

$$=1001205/1+2503.0125$$

$$=1001205/2504.0125$$

$$=399.840$$

n=399.840 after rounding the number it will become 400

So sample size for this study was 400 and 400 questionnaires were filled for collecting primary data. This study is based on simple random sampling. So, 400 questionnaires were filled randomly among the population in the study area. After the collection of data Microsoft excel sheet and SPSS IBM 20.0 was used for data analysis.

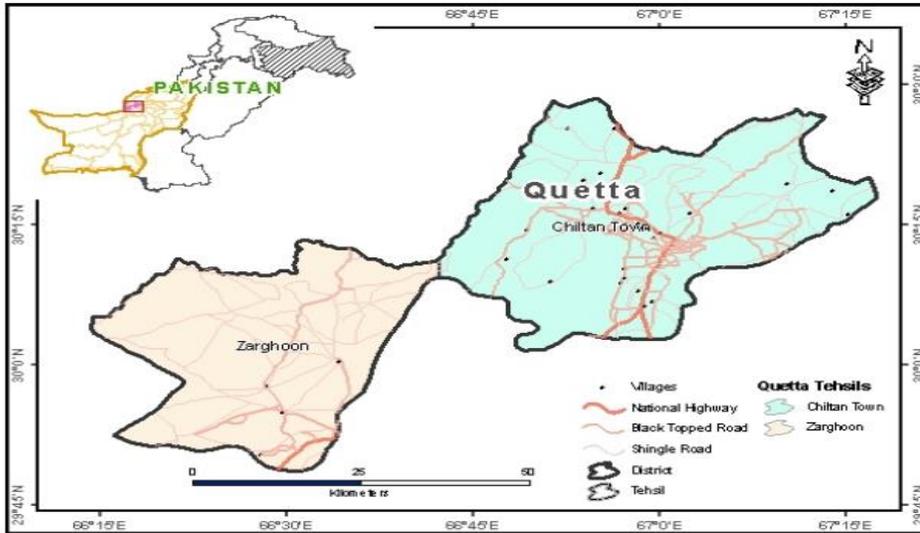


Figure 2.1: Location Map of study area

3. Results and discussion

3.1 Profile of the respondents

Most of the respondents of this study were male 78%, but at the same time some female respondents 22% were also took participation, which shows the social influences on different gender in our study area. Moreover, most of the respondents were young and unmarried since 66.5% were unmarried and 33.5% were married people, on the other hand they were highly educated. Maximum numbers of respondents were still academic students 48.3%, however 29.3% of respondents were employee, 22.5% were unemployed. Most of them have large number of members in their families which also represent the social status of study area and similarly it is disclosed that diverse tribes are living in Quetta with diverse social status and mind sates.

The Perceptions of the Respondents Regarding the Social Impacts of Recreation:

Recreation generally has many social affects in a society. So the basic awareness of respondents is needed to be known about the social effects of recreation on their lives and city. Therefore, diverse questions were asked to the citizens of Quetta in order to gather more details views of

respondents regarding the social effects of recreation on study area, which are discussed below.

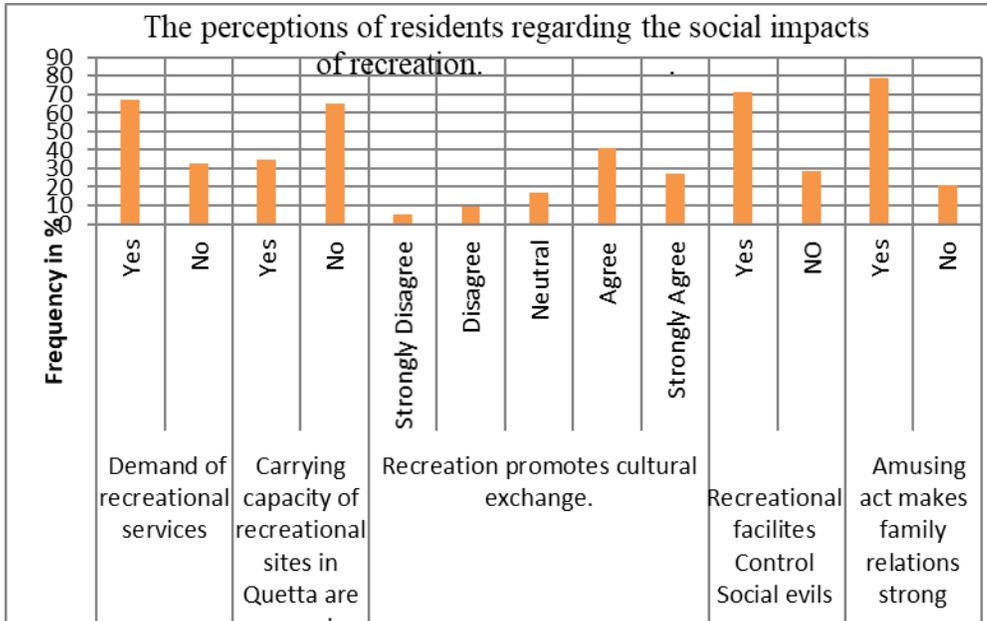


Figure 3.1: The perceptions of the respondents regarding the social impacts of recreation.

Recreation is one of the basic necessities for every human being in a society because it makes the people to do relax and be free from stress and other socioeconomic evil of today’s world (Latfi et al, 2012). So respondents were asked that do they account recreation as a crucial requirement for society. According to results 67.2% respondents replied that yes it is one of the basic need. While 32.8% were in view that recreation is not fundamental need of any society. Since there are many socioeconomic concerns do exist in study area that made the public more concern about those issues e.g. security, jobs and etc. because respondents profile is exposing that 22.5% of respondents are unemployed. Yet recreation can be one of the causes that can less the social evil in a society therefore management of the city must pay attention towards recreational services.

Residents were also inquired about the carrying capacities of available recreational places in the study area. 65% of respondents replied no carrying capacities of available parks and recreational services for the population of Quetta city are not enough, but 35% were responding that the carrying capacities of these available places are enough for the population of the city. Thus it shows most of the people of Quetta are not satisfy with the carrying capacities of existing recreational services for the population of Quetta city. Because population of the city is growing but recreational places are not developing from long time. However, it is government's duty that it must manage old and also create new and worthy recreational as well as park services for the city (Ali, 2014). So that these 64% of residents should as well be satisfy for this basic service.

After that respondents were questioned about their extent of believe that recreation promote cultural exchange among different societies and regions. The result of field survey shows that 41.3% respondents agreed that recreation Promote cultural exchange between societies. 27.5% respondents strongly agreed on this point, 16.3% respondents were neutral, while 9.6% disagree and 5% were strongly disagreed. Thus it displays that respondents take recreation as a cause of cultural exchange, because they have experienced it personally that recreation is a medium for different societies were they share their cultural norms with each other (Loukaitou-Sideris, 1995).

It was also asked to the respondents that do terrorism, crime, drug and other social evils can be controlled by Promoting worthy recreational facilities in city (Sadeghian *et al*, 2013) then outcome of this question shows that 71.5% respondents answered yes recreational services have ability to control bad acts in society, while 28.5% respondents replied no. Thus a large number of respondents did support this statement which proves that by the help of recreational acts it became easy to divert the attentions of respondents from negativity and it provides help for the government to regulator the low and order situation of the city. The respondents who rejected this statement are less (28.5%) just because they have more faiths on other sources e.g. low and order situation, management of government etc. for over coming from the social evils.

Recreation improves unity and harmony among different tribes and people in societies (Khan, et al, 2016), consequently 78.8% respondents supported it, while 21.2% did not favored this statement. Thus a large number of people are replied yes so it demonstrates that recreation has the ability to resolve conflicts among the people, since our society is belt up

on tribal setups therefore conflict between tribes is usual but by piloting healthy recreational festivals in city can end any conflict peacefully (Quilitch et al, 1973). Since lots of respondents are supporting this statement so it means people of study area do believe on it.

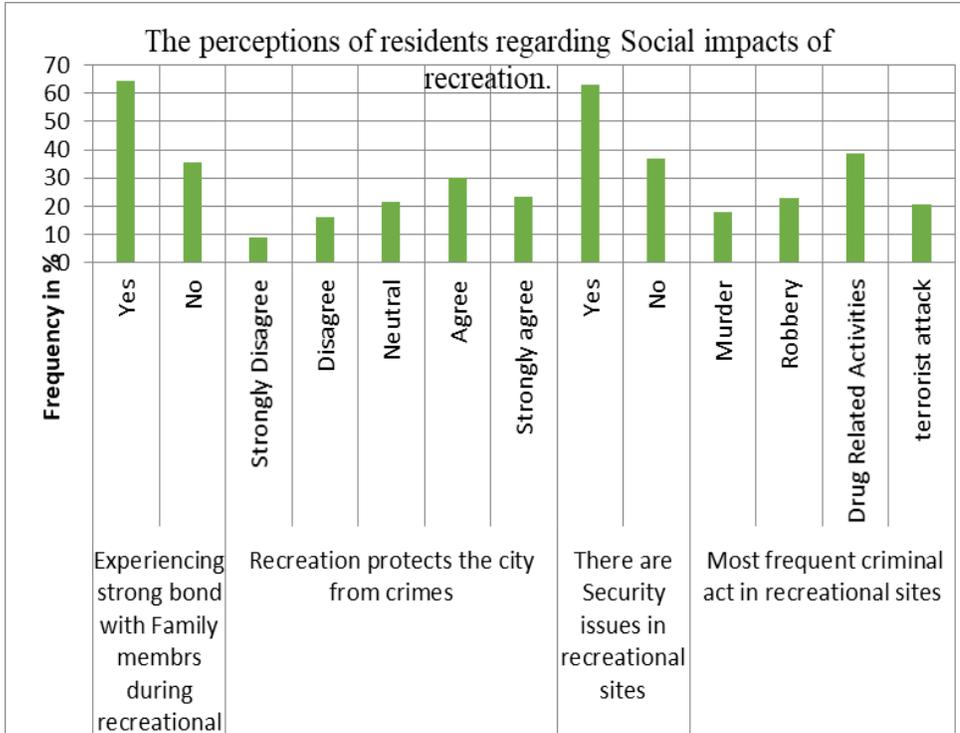


Figure 3.2: The perceptions of the respondents regarding the social impacts of recreation.

Recreation likewise strengthens family bonds (Arni et al, 2013) So it is also becoming significant to know that whether the respondents themselves ever felt strong and positive bonding in relationships during recreational acts. Thus result reveals 64.5% respondents agreed that yes they have felt strong bonding in their relationships during any recreational acts, but 35.5% of respondents replied no since they have not experienced strong and positive bonding in their relationships thru recreational activities. However most of the people 64.5% experienced it thus recreational activity can also be applied as a technique for making weak relationships more strong enough, because in today's busy world weak and broken relationships are big concerns in our society.

The outcome is illustrating, 30% respondents agreed the statement that availability of recreational services and facilities in a region make that region more secure in Law and order point of view. 23.5% respondents were strongly agreed this fact. 21.5% were neutral about it. 16.3% disagreed and 8.8% strongly disagreed. Since recreation promotes optimistic thinking and diverts the mind of citizen from negative acts (Hull et al, 1995) so for that reason recreation can make a place more protected likewise most of the respondents support this statement. Consequently, in Quetta city further recreation facilities need to be produced also for managing law and order of the city.

A large number of respondents 63.5% observed security concern in recreational places of Quetta and lesser amount of respondents 37.5% replied that they did not note any security issues in these places. Hence now days due to the bad condition of law and order of the city no one feel him/herself safe since less security promotes crime in any place. Therefore in recreational places crime rate is also flourishing because result is showing that large number of people has personally experienced security issues in recreational site. However, it is the responsibility of the city's authorities to provide security to the visitors of the recreational places.

After knowing that respondents have personally experienced criminal acts in recreational places of Quetta, it also becomes vital to know that which criminal activity most respondents have observed in recreational places of the city. According to the result 38.5% respondents observed drug related activities in recreational places of Quetta. Because drug addicted people are generally rejected from their families, so they spend their most of the time in parks and other recreational places. However, 22.8% respondents noted robbery, 20.8% respondents considered terrorist attack as one of the most accrued criminal act since terrorism is considered as a global issue and Quetta has also affected from it and 18% respondents think murders also carried out in these places. At the end it is clear that these recreational places need some sort of security management since recreational places must not provide safe haven for the criminals.

Conclusion:

Any sort of act that is carried out by the people in free time for amusement at any place, period and state is known as recreation. Besides this recreation also have social impacts on human life and surroundings. Quetta is the capital city of Balochistan, so different questions were asked to the people in Quetta city with the help of questionnaire about their

perception regarding the social impacts of recreation in their city. Thus recreation is considered as a source of pleasure but according to the respondents the carrying capacity of existing recreational places are not enough in Quetta. However, people believe that recreation promotes cultural exchange among diverse societies plus terrorism, crime, and other social evils can also be controlled by promoting recreational services in the city. Similarly, they do believe that by conducting healthy recreational festivals in city can end any conflict among tribes and people. Moreover, as a family taking part in recreational activities make relations more strong among the family members since people do experienced strong and positive bonding in their relations during taking part in recreational act with their loved one. Leisure play role in diverting minds of youth from negativity and people of Quetta also believe that availability of recreational services in a region make a place safer in law and order point of view. But several people also have experienced security issues in recreational sites of Quetta, since according to the respondents they have observed murder, robbery, drug related activities and terrorist attack at recreational places of Quetta. Therefore, recreational places need some sort of security management. It is recommended that government should upgrade existing facilities and also provide new opportunities and polices in this sector so to improve recreation for the social benefits of the city.

References:

- Ali Khan, A., & Shafqat, A. (2014). Assessing the Spatial Distribution and Allocation Gaps of Urban Parks in Bahawalpur City of Punjab, Pakistan. *Pakistan Journal of Social Sciences (PJSS)*, 34(2).
- Al-Refae, S. A., & Al-Hazaa, H. M. (2001). Physical activity profile of adult males in Riyadh City. *Saudi Med J*, 22(9), 784-9.
- Arni, A. G., & Khairil, W. A. (2013). Promoting collaboration between local community and park management towards sustainable outdoor recreation. *Procedia-Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 91, 57-65.
- Baloch, G. F., Naseer, S., & Razaq, W. (2015). Archaeological Survey in Jhalawan (Khuzdar) Balochistan: A Preliminary Note. *Ancient Pakistan (0066-1600)*, 26.
- Batool, A., Naz, N., & Anjum, G. A. (2016). Socio-cultural value of public open spaces with hamchas in dera ghazi khan City, Pakistan. *Mehran University Research Journal of Engineering & Technology*, 35(2), 181.
- ÇAY, R. D. (2015). Recreation and urban park management. *Environment and Ecology at the Beginning of 21st Century*, 302.
- Chiesura, A. (2004). The role of urban parks for the sustainable city. *Landscape and urban planning*, 68(1), 129-138.
- Government of Balochistan (2011). *Quetta: District Development Profile*. Quetta: Planning and Development Department.
- Hull IV, R. B., & Michael, S. E. (1995). Nature-based recreation, mood change, and stress restoration. *Leisure Sciences*, 17(1), 1-14.
- Javed, A., Naeem, M. A., Waheed, A., & Vohra, I. A. (2015). Visitors' Perception of Outdoor Recreational Facilities in Murree City, Pakistan. *GMSARN International Journal*, 9, 125-136.

- Khan, H. (2006). Willingness to pay for Margalla Hills National Park: Evidence from the travel cost method. *The Lahore Journal of Economics*, 11(2), 43-70.
- Khan, H., Ali, F., Khan, H., Shah, M., & Shoukat, S. (2014). Estimating willingness to pay for recreational services of two public parks in Peshawar, Pakistan. *Environmental Economics*, 5(1), 21-26.
- Latfi, M. F. M., Karim, H. A., & Zahari, S. S. (2012). Compromising the recreational activities of children in low cost flats. *Procedia-Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 50, 791-799.
- Loukaitou-Sideris, A. (1995). Urban form and social context: cultural differentiation in the uses of urban parks. *Journal of Planning Education and Research*, 14(2), 89-102.
- Lynn, N. A., & Brown, R. D. (2003). Effects of recreational use impacts on hiking experiences in natural areas. *Landscape and Urban Planning*, 64(1-2), 77-87.
- Quilitch, H. R., & Risley, T. R. (1973). THE EFFECTS OF PLAY MATERIALS ON SOCIAL PLAY 1. *Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis*, 6(4), 573-578.
- Sadeghian, M. M., & Vardanyan, Z. (2013). The benefits of urban parks, a review of urban research. *Journal of Novel Applied Sciences*, 2(8), 231-237.
- Salah-Ud-Din Khan, A. K., & Zia-ul-Islam, S. (2016). ROLE OF SPORTS IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF PEACE, EQUALITY AND BROTHERHOOD AMONG THE STUDENTS. *Gomal University Journal of Research [GUJR]*, 32(2).
- Wolch, J. R., Byrne, J., & Newell, J. P. (2014). Urban green space, public health, and environmental justice: The challenge of making cities 'just green enough'. *Landscape and urban planning*, 125, 234-244.

New Media Role in the Dynamics of Pakistan Politics:

By

¹Rahimullah, ²Dr. Babrak Niaz

Abstract:

The purpose of this research is exploring utility of new media by politicians in world in general and in Pakistan in particular, including its influences on political culture in Pakistan. This research moderately emphasizes enlightening the practices of political activists of different political parties both in urban and rural areas. The study recommends quick adoption of new media by both rural and urban political activists. Facts designate that Facebook is an overwhelmingly used interacting website in young people for spreading information of political nature than other platforms of new media, such as blogs, Twitter, Whats-app and e-mail, etc. The study shows usage of mobiles for politically sensitizing people by Pakistan Tehreek-e-Insaf (PTI). This research creates an encouraging association between political awareness and new media use in qualified political activists. Taking into consideration the whole literateness, internet infiltration, frequent hours of power breakout, and other weird social and economic aspects, this research purports that the influence of new media in the political domain is restricted in comparison to the common opinion. New media has not only affected the politics of Pakistan but across the Globe. This was actually new media which was solely responsible for Arab Spring. Moreover, phenomenon of the fake is also the product of new media.

Keywords: Media, Politics, Role, Facebook, Whats-app, etc.

¹M.Phil. Scholar Department of Media Studies University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

²Assistant Professor Department of Media Studies University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

Introduction:

New media is utilized as a comparative word and seen distinctively by researchers and average citizens. Some have distinguished by enrolling current data and correspondence innovations while others have attempted to see the freshness of the 'new media'. Be that as it may, the term alludes to changes in media creation, conveyance and utilize. The new media is characterized as those structures that join the three Cs: processing and data innovation; correspondences systems; and substance on digitized media (Farrell, 2010). The three Cs method is facilitated by including additional C for combination. He proposes that web and WWW is the delegate of the intermingling of 3 Cs whereas digital TV and intuitive TV are identified with the union of correspondences systems and media content. Album DVD and Rom are the aftereffect of the intermingling of figuring data innovation and media content though versatile communication is the result of assembly of correspondence systems and registering data innovation (Holmes, 2005).

Lister et al., (2009) utilize the term 'new media' to indicate the fast improvements that made an alternate sort of worldwide marvel after 1980s. They put forth a blueprint that separates the term in some sensible portion. The construction alludes to; new literary encounters; better approaches for speaking to the world, novel connections among subjects and media advances; new encounters of the connection among epitome, character and network; new originations of the natural bodies relations to innovative media; new examples of association and generation. The previously stated parts will basically be established as follows; PC interceded correspondences; better approaches for appropriating and devouring; computer generated simulations; an entire scope of changes and separations of set up media.

This media environment is dynamic and keeps on changing, sometimes unanticipated, ways that have genuine ramifications for law based administration and legislative issues. New media have drastically modified the manner in which that administration foundations work, the manner in which that politicians interact, the way elections are held, and citizens are engaged. This part will quickly address development of digital media, previously looking at in more prominent detail their job in and ramifications for political career (Castells, 2004).

New Media of politics are forms of communication that boost the generation, scattering, and profession of political element on stages and

inside system which suit communication and coordinated effort. Moreover, have progressed rapidly in current years, and kept on creating in new, some of the time unforeseen ways. These media have broad recommendations for just management and political exercises. They overwhelmingly changed the behaviors through the way administration works and political pioneers impart. They altered this media background, and redefined journalists' work. They have re-imagined the way decisions are questioned, and how public takes part in issues of the government.

The escalation of new media has confused the framework of political media. Old media that consists of recognized extensive interactive institutes that create before Internet, e.g., daily papers, radio programs, and TV news shows, occur simultaneously with digital media which are the outcome of mechanical development. Though media carry on moderately steady organizations, the echo of new media, that comprises sites, web journals, video circulation stages, up-to-date apps, and internet based life, are ceaselessly broadening in several ways. Extensive interactions meant to disseminate general intrigue news to wide groups of onlookers are assembled by expert sources which distinct clients (Webster, 2014). The new media can hand-off facts straight to public without the interference of publication or organizational guards that are natural for heritage frames. In this way, new media gave an augmented level of flimsiness and capriciousness in political correspondence procedure.

The connection between conventional press and modern media is advantageous. Conventional media has fused modern media into its revealing techniques. They appropriate material over a variety of previous and later correspondence stages. They depend links of new media to take care of the consistently expanding need for substance. Regardless of rivalry from new media, the groups of onlookers for customary media stay strong, regardless of whether they are not as considerable as previously. Pursuers of the print version of the New York Times and watchers of daily system news presentations far dwarf those getting to maximum mainstream political news sites. Link and system TV News continue to be the essential wellsprings of political data for individuals beyond thirty 2016 years old. Thusly, new media depend on their inheritance partners to pick up authenticity and promote their substance (Wok, 2012).

In a perfect world, the media work for a couple of basic jobs in a democratic society. Their basic responsibility is to make aware the common masses, furnishing natives with the facts intended to go for mindful choices about management and approach. The media go about as

monitor, checking performance of the state. They set the plan for discussions on problems, and provide a platform for the articulation of demands of the political personalities. In addition, they motivate networking by assisting common masses to find out fundamental causes, recognize city assembly, and work to find solutions for social evils.

New media can possibly fulfill these reading material capacities. They give phenomenal access to data, and can reach even impartial group of onlookers' individuals through customized, distributed channels, as Facebook. As normal individuals unite with the set up press to play out the guard dog job, open authorities are liable to more noteworthy examination. Problems and occasions which may be beyond the domain of standard columnists can be brought into noticeable quality by normal nationals. The new media can cultivate network assembling that rises above physical limits through their broad systems administration capacities. In spite of the fact that inheritance media inclusion of political occasion's associates with expanded political commitment among the mass open, standard columnists don't trust that empowering support is their obligation. In any case, new media unequivocally look to specifically connect with people in general in political exercises, for example, casting a ballot, reaching open authorities, volunteering in their networks, and partaking in dissent developments (Joseph, 1997).

New Media and Politics in Pakistan:

Pakistan; like many other countries, is also part of global new media systems and has been a novel source used by not only by individuals and companies to support business in country but also to breed views concerning political and social matters. New media has been the most influential basis of information via platforms like YouTube, Twitter, Facebook, Blog, LinkedIn and many more. It is involved in supporting social and political activities by offering occasions for political manifestations, representational credentials for cooperative actions, and informative conversations. The pattern of new media practice in Pakistan appears to be no different than USA and European countries. The most prominent new media website in Pakistan is Facebook, which has more than 8 million users in Pakistan out of global total of over 1 billion users. Twitter and LinkedIn have 1.9 million and 1.2 million users in Pakistan correspondingly. Pinterest and Google Plus have far less consumers in Pakistan, at around 64,000 and 115,000 one-to-one. Fifty percent of Facebook operators in Pakistan are aged 18-24 years and 25 percent from age 25-34 and overall 30 percent are females and 70 percent Facebook

users are male. An astonishing reality is that the figures have increased by 1 million from June-December 2012. Altogether the online surfing and browsing, Facebook has the highest users with 27 percent in Pakistan. New media is prevalent in Pakistan due to the availability of smartphones at affordable prices. Majority of people are using social media at smartphones then on desktops. Social media platforms are used to convey political slogans and most importantly to increase vote banks. Their main target is the young population particularly those who are aged between 18-25 and have never casted their vote in any elections before in Pakistan. According to World Population Foundation report that 70 % population of Pakistan consist of youth (age 25-35 years). The exploitation and exploration of great political prospects are recognized by political forces to use the social media links. Pakistan Tehreek-i-Insaf (PTI) was almost the first political party to have launched themselves on social media particularly on Facebook and Twitter. The chief of PTI Imran Khan fully used Facebook and YouTube to initiate his political career and to present himself as a future leader. His admiration has augmented multiple due to new media and has attracted people who never took in politics and were absolutely apolitical (Abida, 2013)

The Multiplicity of Content Circulated by New Media has generated more opportunities i.e. facility for more people to give their opinion. In the meantime, the new media period has acidified patterns that challenge the perfect points of a popularity based press. The media spread a gigantic measure of political substance, however a great part of content is inconsequential, problematic, and splitting. The guard dog job pre-new media has been executed to a great extent via prepared writers who, under the best of conditions, concentrated on revealing the actualities encompassing genuine political wrongdoings. Washington Post columnists Bob Woodward and Carl Bernstein roused an age of insightful writers in the wake of uncovering ex-President Richard Nixon's job during the break at the Democratic Party central station at the Watergate Hotel, driving his abdication. Much news in the new media time is characterized by inclusion of an endless flood of hair-raising outrages—be they genuine, misrepresented, or totally manufactured—that regularly are just extraneously identified with overseeing. (Gregson, 2001).

This part starts by quickly tending to the development of new media in America to build up the center attributes of framework of the politics of the present media. We at that point will center on the job of media in giving data in a popularity based nation, and will inspect the manners through which new media affected this job. The assorted variety of

substance scattered by new media has made chances, for example, the capacity for more voices to be heard. Be that as it may, the sketchy nature of quite a bit of this data raises significant issues for popularity based talk. Next, we would like to shed light on how the new media is fundamental to politics inclusion in the post reality atmosphere, where lies implanted with goodies of certainty go such as news. At long last, one would mull over the manners by that overseer media is eclipsed by the word of mouth, that fills in as an attention catalyst for government officials (Alexander, 2010).

The Growth of New Media:

The new media evolved in the later parts of the 1980s, when phases of showbiz, akin to radio talks, TV shows, and daily newspapers, worked against noticeable political jobs and propelled growth to the infotainment section. Infotainment creates a link between news and excitement, and benefits hair-raising, embarrassment ridden news packages over Hd-news. Legislators shifted to digital media to dodge an overwhelming media's power on the motivation of the news. The emphasis of info-tainment of this media in the start gave initiators of the politics and hopefuls a conducive arrangement for leading themselves into people in common than the solid information stores. During the presidential decision of 1992, Democratic hopeful Bill Clinton mostly showed upon Arsenio Hall's TV shows, bearing shades and using the saxo phone that made a soft, private profile that created his crusade. The intertwining of legislative issues and stimulation applied on groups of viewers that regularly was disengaged out in the open illicit relationships. Likewise, this provoked the emergence of superstar government officials, and make the platform for an "unscripted television" president like Donald Trump decades later (Paul, 2004).

Eyewitnesses and experts in the political sphere pondered the appearance of "another media populism", which would link the dissatisfied natives and boost a better job for common masses in political talk. New media could elevate individuals' access to political information, embolden better far-reaching running political talk, and nurture investment. Initially, people in common responded unequivocally to known information channels, introducing political shows and developing a liking for online gatherings. Similarly, new media's bona fide populist approach was underplayed through the means of the framework of the new political media moved aimlessly, without quality measures or motives. That was vigorously governed by commercial motives and those for now maintaining advantaged positions in government matters and the news

industry. Open energy in the long run offered approach to uncertainty and skepticism, especially since the newness of the initial stage of new media wore off (Fenton, 2003)

The following stages in the development of new media unfurled related to the utilization of rising computerized correspondences innovations to legislative issues that made conceivable completely new outlets and substance conveyance frameworks. The computerized condition and the stages it underpins enormously changed the political media framework. Starting in 1990s, new political media stages immediately advanced from the simple "brochure-ware" site, utilized by Bill Clinton's presidential battle in 1992, to incorporate destinations with intuitive highlights, exchange sheets, web journals, web based gathering pledges stages, volunteer enrollment locales, and meet-ups. The general population turned out to be more required with the genuine creation and appropriation of political substance. Resident writers were observers to occasions that expert columnists did not cover. Non influential purported their viewpoints on matters of politics to government officials and associates. Individuals from general society additionally were in charge of chronicle and posting recordings that could turn into a web sensation and impact the way of occasions (Wallsten, 2010). In 2006, for instance, the re-appointment battle of Republican Senator George Allen was wrecked through a video that went viral, wherein he utilized the expression "macaca," a racist term, to point out to an Indian family line person that was going to his crusade procession (Shear, 2006)

The 3rd stage in the development of this media is keep apart by Democratic competitor Barack Obama's earth shattering digital crusade system in the elections of the 2008. Obama's supporters changed the concept of computerized networking in a decision, which was thought unjustified employing traditional ways. The battle ensured the use of the latest and advanced media includes that brought benefits from the systems administration, cumulative endeavors, and capacity enhancement of network of online life to instigate development of politics. The site of battle of Mr. Obama heralded benefits, focus of media where voters could not completely acquire information they would have watched and offered recordings, seen and circulated revolutionary promotions, post remarks and blog. The sympathizers could offer volunteers and purchase such logos, which were similar to T-shirts and tops. The battle was vibrant on Facebook, Twitter, and YouTube, as well as scores of other online life phases that obliged specific bodies' electorate, e.g. Black Planet, Asia nave, and Glee. The competition led digital targeting measures. This

employed the use of internet based system to assimilate data on the political preferences of individuals and created profiles of the voters to observe specific assemblies, i.e. young and expert voters with rebuilt messages.

This media patterns built up in the elections of 2008 continued to the domain of state and legislative issues all the more by and large. Web-based social networking have turned into an inescapable power in legislative issues, changing the correspondence elements between political pioneers, columnists, and the general population. They created more extensive roads for quick political talk and discussion. Research demonstrates that individuals' entrance to internet based life systems positively affects their feeling of political adequacy and propensity to take an interest in legislative issues (Zuniga, 2010). Be that as it may, there likewise has been backfire when online networking talk has turned out to be excessively awful, and clients have shut substance or went out of their web-based social networking systems (Linder, 2016). Internet based life enable individuals to effectively sort out and use their aggregate impact. Along these lines, political pioneers are considered more responsible in light of the fact that their activities are continually examined via web-based networking media.

In the meantime, traditional media associations depend on parts of this media. Daily papers, specifically, have encountered money related difficulties due unfavorable budgetary economic situations, declining promoting incomes, and rivalry from multiplying latest means. The extent of conventional news rooms in the USA has contracted by in excess of 20,000/- positions in the previous two decades, and worldwide news rooms encountered a comparative decrease. Inheritance news associations have contained analytical units, and just around 33% of journalists are allocated to political beats. Alicia Shepard, a previous media ombudsman and media education advocate, opined, "When daily papers can't cover day by day news coverage, how are they going to put resources into long haul, costly insightful detailing?" All things considered, writers working for inheritance associations keep on doing a lot of genuine news gathering and analytical announcing. Standard columnists have come to depend intensely on new media ingredients as a wellspring of news. These patterns have truly affected news content quality and nature and in addition the way of political announcing that turned out to be all the more intensely injected with infotainment and statements from Twitter channels.

Provision of Information of Politics:

The new media framework complexities are echoed in assorted variety of accessible substance. The data disseminated through the immense correspondences organize runs the array from reality based, analytical revealing from expert writers to reckless manufactures or "elective certainties"— to utilize the term authored by President Trump's counsel Kellyanne Conway—proffered by the elective press. In the time of new media, the limits that different these divergent kinds of data turned out to be expanding obfuscated. Proficient media editors who control the stream of data through the application of news standards and principles related with people in general great have turned out to be rare (Willis, 1999). These are supplanted by online networking and investigation editors; whose essential inspiration is to attract clients to content paying little heed to its news esteem. Gathering of people individuals need to endeavor to recognize actuality from fiction, and to separate what makes a difference from what is insignificant.

For the justification of the move in quality and amount of facts of politics, there are possible clarifications, which can be put forward. The innovation in the new media enables substance to prompt visibly be boundless. Online life has a drastically unforeseen arrangement as compared to conventional media stages. Content can be handed-off without critical intruder separating, truth verification, or review of article. People missing previous news coverage preparation or notoriety can gain several clients at a quick pace. Messages replicate due the fact that these are spread crossway over news stages and by way of individual long range interpersonal communication accounts.

What's more, the financial impetuses, helping new media entities, e.g., Google, Facebook, and Twitter, are centered on pulling in substantial crowds that will draw promoting income. The substance of politics is used to political substance is utilized to urge clients to go online, instead of playing out the common masses benefit capacity of making aware the population. Business stalwarts carry forth media associations to encompass extraordinary stories that catch the attention of the people. Furthermore, while stages multiply, comparable substance is spread immensely since its management is amassed in some past and present media partnerships. Web indexes guide clients to a restricted determination of intensely trafficked and very much financed destinations (Wells, 2015).

Different clarifications center on the idea of the politics condition of USA that has turned out to be greatly captivated, provoking the development of political plans that advance maverick governmental issues. A Pew Research Center 2017 examination uncovered that the hole among Democrats and Republicans on center political qualities, consisting the job of government, race, movement, the social wellbeing net, national security, charges, and natural assurance, have developed to incredible scale for the advanced period. 66% of Americans fall emphatically in the liberal or moderate camp, with few holding a blend of ideological positions.

Discourse on new media mirrors these unmistakable divisions in politics, and as often as possible reverts into articulations of threatening vibe and character blackening assaults. President Donald Trump utilized Twitter to touch off a debate on NFL player that challenged racial mistreatment in the middle of playing of the national song of praise before recreations. He utilized a disdainful term to allude to players that are transcendently African American, and asked group proprietors to flame those, who were in favor of the showing. Trump's online life impacts blamed the players for slighting the banner and the military, which distorts the dissent plan and has separated the general population together with on the lines of politics and racism. Divisions in politics are seen within the sight of media "reverberate chambers," where individuals choose their preferred news and data sources dependent on their fondness for the governmental issues of different clients. Cutting edge new media resound chambers started to shape amid the main period of new media, as traditionalist talk radio hosts, like Rush Limbaugh, pulled in committed devotees. Web based life has hurried the advancement of reverberate chambers since they encourage individuals' presentation to data shared by similar people in their own computerized systems, with 62% of grown-up Americans acquiring their information from internet based life stages. Indeed, even politically impartial internet based life clients every now and again experience news content inadvertently as and when they check their channel (Gottfried & Elisa , 2016).

The capacity of online networking to detach individuals from introduction of those with contrasting perspectives compounds political hegemony. A critical portion of people in general sees columnists as expelled elites who don't share their preservationist esteems. Political investigator Nate Silver (2017) fights that this press of the nation has been functioning in politics of homogeneity, metropolitan, liberal-inclining bubble that has turned out to be joined to "Foundation Influential". He keeps up that the predominant

press is withdrawn from a wide swath of general society. Amid the ongoing race this turned out to be clear as inheritance media organizations can't interface viably with the dissatisfaction and outrage of individuals outside high instruction and wage circles.

A few researchers contend that such media are shutting the hole among far off columnists and the mass open by offering opportunity to express their individual thoughts who have gotten a handle on left The Tea Party, a moderate political development centered about problems over tax collection and the main obligation, utilized interpersonal organizations for political preparation in the 2010 midterm races. Casual get-together competitor's utilized internet based life to reshape open talk around the battle, manufacturing a feeling of solidarity among gatherings that beforehand felt disappointed. Competitors pushing an extraordinary motivation have enhanced this pattern. Profoundly factional, flashy congressional hopefuls, on the two sides of the passageway, who start political difference and irate talk earn the many followers of Facebook. They utilize web-based social networking to harden their political base (McGregor, 2018)

Media in the Post Reality:

USA creator Ralph Keyes (2004) sees that society has made an entry to a post truth period. Double dealing has turned into a characterizing normal for present day life, and is pervasive to the point that individuals are desensitized to its suggestions. He regrets the way that uncertain articulations containing a part of legitimacy, yet missing the mark regarding reality, have turned into the cash of government officials, columnists, corporate administrators, and other power-representatives. Columnist Susan contends that news coverage has risen to mirror the substances of revealing in the period of post truth in USA. Target actualities are inferior to enthusiastic interests and individual convictions in molding general assessment. People in general experiences issues recognizing applicable news about profound arrangement issues from the unessential noise that saturates the media. Crafted by analytical writers has in some ways has turned out to be cleverer and educated than previously because of the fact that the huge assets accessible for exploring stories, including more noteworthy access to government documents and enormous information investigation. In any case, all around archived stories are darkened by the steady automaton of dull, sensationalized incidental data nibbles that command old and digital. Thinking about inclusion of previous USA presidential challenge, Glasser states, "The

media outrage of 2016 isn't such a great amount about what journalists neglect to tell the American open; it's about what they reported on, and the way that it didn't appear to make a difference"

Proof which Glasse's worries are very much established may be assembled by looking at media content once a day. Post-reality media were unmistakable amid the presidential race in 2016. Media records of the race were injected with deception, unmerited gossipy tidbits, and inside and out untruths. False stories and unsubstantiated tidbits exuded from manufactured news locales and additionally the online life records of the competitors and their substitutes. The Republican candidate Donald Trump utilized Twitter channel to thrust out breathtaking, unconfirmed articulations which will overwhelm media plan, a training he kept up in the wake of accepting the administration. He affirmed that the dad of Ted Cruz, his contender for the selection, was engaged with the death of ex-President J. F Kennedy, and sustained the untrue case that President Obama wasn't conceived in US. Fake news reports penetrated by heritage media associations as that depended intensely on computerized hotspots for data. Link news associations like MSNBC and CNN enhanced Trump's unwarranted cases, for example, his charges that Muslims in New Jersey commended the collapse of World Trade Center on September 11, 2001, even as they scrutinized their veracity (Shafer, 2015)

Imagined contentions diminish inclusion of essential issues identified with strategy, procedure and administration. In October 2017, President Donald Trump and Senator Bob Corker traded a progression of affront as Congress deliberated significant assessment changes. The quarrel overwhelmed inclusion of fight over duty enactment on new media, and directed the first page of NY Times. Amongst numerous put-down threw throughout half a month, Trump alluded to Corker as "Liddle Bob," then tweeted that Corker "couldn't get chose pooch catcher." Corker termed the White House "a grown-up day care focus," and named Trump "an absolutely untruthful president" (Sullivan, 2017)

Fake News Emergence in Media:

The most extraordinary outline of the idea of post reality detailing is the ascent of forged news. The meaning of false news has moved after some time, and keeps on being liquid. At first, the expression "counterfeit news" alluded to news satires and parody, for example. Amid 2016 encounter, the idea of forged news was appended to imaginary stories prepared to show up as though were genuine news articles. Those accounts were

dispersed on sites that resembled genuine news stages or online journals, for example, a 2017 aggregation reported 124 locales that regularly distribute false news (Chao, 2017)

Writers are funded—in some cases a huge number of USD — to compose or register bogus data. A portion of these creators are situated in areas beyond US including Russia (Shane, 2008). They make utilization of online networking collaborations and calculations to scatter substance to particular philosophical bodies' electorate. Created stories which are circulated online through social bots, computerized programming which recreates messages by taking on the appearance of a man (Emerging Technology from the arXiv, 2017)

Forged news stories play to individuals' previous convictions about political pioneers, gatherings, associations, and the standard news media. While some deceptive news stories are inside and out creations, others contain components of truth that influence them to appear to be dependable to groups of onlookers tucked away in reverberate chambers. Paranoid notions, scams, and falsehood were circulated proficiently through Facebook, Snapchat, and other online life, and achieved a huge number of voters in 2016 race (Oremus, 2016). For instance, a created story on the Denver Guardian, a deceptive site intended to copy the real daily paper, the Denver Post, announced that a FBI operator associated with an examination concerning Democratic applicant Hillary Clinton's messages had killed his significant other and shot himself (Rogers & Bromwich, 2016).

Objective Truths Are Inferior to Sentimental Appeals and Personal beliefs in designing the viewpoint of the masses. In the digital media age, the conditions are ready for many-fold increase of false news. The framework of digital media has elevated a considerable lot of the obstructions to deliver and disperse news that were available in the traditional communications age. While the remaining of the advanced partition hold on, particularly amongst lower-pay families (Klein, 2017), obstacles to newest media get to have been brought down. The expense of creating and circulating data has decreased. The coordination and abilities are pertinent to generate content are less intriguing. Interpersonal interaction destinations make it conceivable to manufacture and keep up groups of onlookers of similarly invested individuals who will confide in posted substance. Counterfeit news multiplies generally through internet based life, particularly Facebook and Twitter. Actually, counterfeit news stories circulated more broadly on Facebook than authentic prevailing press

reports. Groups of onlookers are tricked and befuddled by deceptive news, that bewilders essential certainties about legislative issues and observed that 65 percent of the USA open find that fake news made a lot of perplexity regarding the essential certainties of recent developments, and an extra 24% trusted bogus information triggered some disarray. Eventually, legal complexities to made-up news and circulation news of forged news material challenging and disseminating fake data (Barthel, Mitchell and Hocomb, 2016).

An elective significance of deceptive news rose afterward presidential race. During his first question and answer session Donald Trump adopted the expression "forged news" as a disdainful reference to the prevailing media. Directing at CNN columnist Jim Acosta, was endeavoring to make an inquiry, Trump shouted, "You are phony news!" D Trump and his attendants much of the time utilize the "false news" nickname when endeavoring to legitimize the heritage media, including the NY Times and the W Post, for detailing are consider to be negative. Exhausted of Trump more than once conjuring the "phony news" mark, CNN propelled a "Certainties First" fight because of "reliable assaults from Washington and past." A Twenty second video demonstrates a picture of an apple, with the voice over (Gregson, 2001).

Some people may make it banana and spread it among people. They repeated call it as such over and over and over again until it really seemed like that. They may put banana in all caps. And people may start believing that the fruit is indeed banana and not apple. In fact, it is an apple. Facts remain facts and they cannot be colored by sentiments or bias. And they remain intact whatsoever. There is no replacement for the fact, as facts explain everything. For example, and what they look like, and how they appear to be. These facts are no way explanations. Facts, once are engendered, viewpoints can then be shaped.

Press as a Watchdog or the Mouthpiece of the Politicians:

The idea of press as a monitor of politics gives the media a role as a gatekeeper of general society intrigue. The guard dog press gives a keep an eye on government maltreatment by providing subjects with data and constraining government straightforwardness. Open help for media's guard dog job is considerable, with a Pew Research Center examination finding that 70% of US citizens trust that media announcing can "keep pioneers from doing things that shouldn't be done".

The new media has upgraded the limit of columnists to satisfy their guard dog job, even in a time of decreasing assets for insightful news coverage. Data can be made public promptly through proper media bases, such as neighborhood news channels can pass data about important occasions to national associations. News likewise can be reported and aired by natives via informal communities. At the point when a horrendous class 5 tropical storm crushed Puerto Rico and the US authority's reaction was moderate, writers could surface the story as occupants and specialists on call took to internet based life to give direct records to national columnists who experienced issues achieving the island. A few researchers keep up this spinning entryway bargains the objectivity of columnists who see an administration work as wellspring of its afterward income (Bronston, 2017).

The press goes about as a spokesperson for pioneers of politics by promulgating their arguments and activities notwithstanding while their news esteem is faulty. President Trump utilizes Twitter as an instrument for communicating messages specifically to his devotees despite the fact deflecting media men and administrative guardians, along with top positioning individuals from his own team. A significant number of tweets are sketchy news esteem, with the exception of the way that they exude from the president's close to home internet based life account. In any case, web-based social networking, without online life, one doesn't know that one would be here speaking, and I would most likely not be here gossiping. Majority rule presidential hopeful Hillary Clinton and John Podesta were blamed for participating in sinister customs where they by and by "cleaved up and assaulted "s youngsters. Whenever bits of gossip and fear inspired notions are trusted, they can have genuine results. Bites of gossips claiming that the eatery's proprietor was running a tyke sex rig started circling (Fenton, 2003)

The Use of New Media in Pakistan:

According to the Internet World Stats of 2012, insights of web use, rate of serving and populace of Pakistan until Dec, 2011, approximately twenty-nine million users of web, which is some 15% of the total population. As per the computerized source list position, Pakistanis come into the class of limited accessibility as compared to nations with scores of .24. Effect of web rational, logical as well as motivational for the politics of the country.

A site of costless web based life observing 'www.checkfacebook.com' encourages specialists with most recent measurements about internet

based life use designs everywhere throughout the world. The social media insights of twenty-thirteen regarding Pakistanis demonstrate that social media usage in Pakistan is approx. 4% as contrasted with the nation's populace and 27.66% in connection with the total headcounts of the Internet. The aggregate number of Facebook clients in Pakistan is achieving 8,055,680. In Pakistan, the male clients and the female clients are 70% and 30% respectively. The biggest age assemble is right now 18 and 24 with aggregate of 4,009,780 clients, trailed by the clients in the age brackets of 25 and 34.

As far as the utilization of web facility by the polity of Pakistan for communication and connectivity with individuals and particularly youth has expanded hugely. The assembly of the politicians like PTI, PPP, PMLN, and different are working their very own systems on Face-book, Tweeter, connected and long range informal communication destinations to impart, and prepare individuals to take an interest in political process. The accompanying tables demonstrate individuals' commitment with the assembly of the polity of the Pakistan by the means of online networking to the tune of fifteenth 15 Mar 2013 (Murthy, 2016).

New Media Usage in Pakistan:

New media usage in Pakistan as described by Kugelman (2012) is applied in domain of politics as follows:

News Alerts Neglected by Conventional Media:

Online networking can air news content overlooked by the conventional media besides sets encouragement for the rest of media. The new media have given notion of online networking that is obscuring and traversing the limitations of worldwide and nearby. People can convey, share, distribute, circle, and deliberate political stuff from anywhere at what time. Taking into contemplation searching techniques prompt the age of novel and drawing in material that show up on digital media. For example, news about Malala Yousafzai fittingly caught the attention of online networking users and prompted the age of more relevant stuff on various media together with Blogs, You Tube, Facebook, news channels and so forth.

Mobilization for Social and other Campaign of People:

People use digital media launching campaign, motivating and mobilizing people to take anticipated action. Reinstatement of judges in 2009 is a conspicuous example of this mobilization. Still Mills, NICL, Hajj scandal are few examples that faced criticism besides pressures from social media.

Conclusion

New media have the dual privilege: they have broadened and at the same time undermined the conventional characters of media in democratic societies. At the brighter side, new media largely doubled the strength of political news to access even neutral people. New media have made the creation of online interaction, where viewpoints of the people can easily be circulated. Because of them, avenues for getting together have been created, which permit the people to connect and interact in ways never experienced before with the government and other stakeholders, and to contribute to the chart of information of political sphere.

In the meantime, the combination of the ascent of digital media and post realism society has created a tricky circumstance that challenges their advantageous viewpoints. Directly, it shows up though there are couple of compelling keeps an eye on the rise of untrue data. Replacing outrage inclusion for genuine insightful news coverage has debilitated the press' guard dog job. The vague situation of the press as a spokesperson for legislators' extracts writers complicit in expansion of terrible data and defective realities. Recognizing that US news-casting had never encountered a "brilliant age" where realities dependably won and mindful announcing was outright. Be that as it may, the present period may.

Pakistan is a creating nation considered with level and vertical split. Populism is unimportant a perfect, it is being made workable by new media for miscellaneous and distant populaces of created nations to share and ponder political problems yet not for creating and destitution troubled nations. The presumption of individuals' strengthening because of digital media is a legend devoid of the formation of a populist societies where everybody has measure up to circumstances and a fair circulation of assets. The individuals who are experiencing sure hardships and falling behind can't be makers and buyers of data in the meantime. In these conditions new media attempts to broaden the hole between data/learning haves and those who lack wealth. Be that as it may, with an expanded

proficiency rate, enhanced framework, and impartial assets, individuals can take part effectively in the political procedure.

References:

- Abida, E. (2013). Impact of New Media on Dynamics of Pakistan Politics. *Journal of Political Studies*.
- Alexander, M. (2010). The MOOC model for digital practice.
- Bronston, S. (2017). Despite attacks on the press, public supports watchdog role. *NBC News*.
- Castells, M. (2004). From media politics to networked politics The internet and the political process.
- Farrell, H. (2010). *Blogs and bullets: New media in contentious politics*. Washington DC: United States Institute of Peace.
- Fenton, N. (2003). *New media counter publicity and the public sphere*. New media & society.
- Gottfried, J., & Elisa, S. (2016). *News Use Across Social Media Platforms*. Pew Research Center.
- Gregson, K. S. (2001). Media participation: A legitimizing mechanism of mass democracy." *New media & society*.
- Holmes, D. (2005). *Communication theory Media technology and society*. sage.
- Joseph, N. J. (1997). *The media and declining confidence in government*. Harvard International Journal of Press.
- Linder, C. (2016). From margins to mainstream Social media as a tool for campus sexual violence activism. *Journal of Diversity in Higher Education*.
- McGregor, S. (2018). *Social (media) construction of public opinion*.
- Murthy, D. (2016). Twitter and disasters: The uses of Twitter during the 2010 Pakistan floods. *Information, Communication & Society*.
- Oremus, W. (2016). *Who controls your Facebook feed?*

- Paul, S. (2004). *The creation of the media: Political origins of modern communications*. New York: Basic Books.
- Rogers, K., & Bromwich, J. E. (2016). The hoaxes, fake news and misinformation we saw on election day. *The New York Times*.
- Shane, K. (2008). Response to an indigenous smoking cessation media campaign—it's about whanau. *Australian and New Zealand journal of public health*.
- Shear, M. D. (2006). Allen quip provokes outrage apology.
- Sullivan, H. (2017). *working across boundaries: collaboration in public services*. Macmillan International Higher Education.
- Wallsten, S. (2010). Residential broadband competition in the United States.
- Webster, F. (2014). *Theories of the information society*. Routledge.
- Wells, C. (2015). Curated flows A framework for mapping media exposure in the digital age. *Communication Theory*.
- Willis, E. (1999). The politics of decentralization in Latin America. *Latin American Research Review*.
- Wok, S. (2012). Media credibility and its correlate with the popularity of the ruling party.
- Zuniga, H. G. (2010). Who interacts on the Web The intersection of users' personality and social media use. *Computers in Human Behavior*.

Transgender Issues and Role of Pakistani Media:

By

¹Saima Baloch, ²Dr. Babrak Niaz

Abstract:

Transgender issues has the most sensitive and imperative concerns not only national but also at international level. Most of the transgender people have been violated into diverse directions at community level such as socially, verbally, physically and even killed by the different reasons. However, the role of the media had been limited to highlight the issue of transgender people. Keeping in the importance of transgender issues and the role of media, the current study therefore was carried out so as to assess the role of media with the term of transgender issues in Sindh and Balochistan provinces. A qualitative research methodology within term of exploratory research by using the convenience sampling procedure was used. The population of the present study was 100 participants among than 10 of media and knowledgeable personnel's were taken as simple size. Present research was undertaken both in (purposively areas) Quetta in Balochistan province and Hyderabad city in Sindh province. Null hypotheses were also tested. The finding also revealed that the role of media was restricted about transgender issues in study areas. The transgender people have also been effected by verbally, socially, physically and even thought killed by the different reasons. Based on present study outcome following recommendation put forwarded. Transgender was the sensitive issue, in this regard, government should be imposed and fulfil the legal obligations as well as device decent practice with the term of transgender issue. The media was given more priority as well as authentic representations of transgender characters so that transgender issues problem will be solved through the media's ethical behaviour. Keeping in the view importance of counselling practice, government should be endeavor to comprehend transgender individuals

¹M.Phil. Scholar Department of Media Studies University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

²Assistant Professor Department of Media Studies University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

and transgender experiences so that subsisted experiences of transgender individuals should be benefited.

Keywords: transgender, media, Balochistan, issue, Sindh

Introduction:

Transgender individuals have a gender expression or sex articulation that contrasts from their apportioned sex (Terry et al., 2011; Craig et al., 2014; and Marla, 2016). Transgender individuals are also called transsexual. Transgender is likewise an umbrella term: notwithstanding including individuals whose sexual orientation character is the inverse of their relegated sex (trans-men as well as trans-female (GLAAD, 2012; and Bilodeau, 2005). Other meanings of transgender have a placed or called with a third sex, or else conceptualize transgender individuals as a third gender. Intermittently, the term transgender is characterized comprehensively to incorporate cross-dressers, irrespective of their gender distinctiveness (Joan et al., 2010; and Reisner et al., 2014).

The term transgender is likewise recognized as extricate from intersex, a term that portrays individuals brought into the world with physical sex attributes "that don't fit regular twofold ideas of male or female bodies. The partner of transgender is cisgender, which depicts people whose sex articulation coordinates their appointed sex (Commissioner for Human Rights, 2016).

Numerous procedures of digital media progressively comprise portrayals of transgender people, together with mutually conventionally media with in term of television, movie industry, websites and social media (Phillips, 2006; Burgess, 2009; and Ghazali & Nor, 2012). However, in this aspect, the media is considered as the main sources of information whereby individuals, together transgender, that gain wide-ranging information regarding transgender problems.

The portrayal of transgender individuals in customary, disconnected media (e.g., TV, motion pictures) has expanded since the year of 1970s, with utmost critical development happening over the most recent quite a few years (Ekins and King, 2006). In any case, a conspicuous irregularity had held on expansion of equally undesirable and optimistic portrayals. Hazardous portrayal may sensationalize or misuse transgender individuals. Entertaining exaggerations of transvestites and cross-dressers are normal, as are portrayals of transgender individuals as culprits (Shelley, 2008; and

Davis, 2009). Moreover, data given in media about transgender individuals may as frequent as possible be off base, inadequate, or one-sided or overlook recorded setting (Chiland, 2003). In differentiate, additional optimistic or useful media portrayal likewise exists in disconnected media, especially in films. Such portrayals delineate more thoughtful or vehement characters and may advise individuals of the conceivable outcomes for therapeutic treatment as well as bolster or instruct general population about viciousness plus other social boundaries transgender individuals encounter. Essentially these portrayals, either negative or positive, overwhelmingly delineate grown-up transgender characters, with sparse portrayals of transgender youth. Disconnected media is as often as possible the medium by which individuals who come to recognize as transgender first experience portrayal of transgender people and linkages (Chiland, 2003; and Heinz, 2012).

Role of Media about Transgender Issue in Pakistan:

Transgender term, also identified as the “third” sex, are regarded an outrage through the public. One of the furthestmost profound societal issues were widespread observed at country level (Pakistan) about the transgender discrimination and violation at community level. Transgender are lowered social classes are considered, and are not even human being. Transgender signify a cluster of persons who enjoy the smallest quantity of respect and rights at country level. A bulky amount of conventional inhumane norms and taboos has always been observed towards oppression and cynicism aspects for transgender in Pakistani society as reported by the media. Transgender term are treated or subjected to ferocity in Pakistan. However, in this connection, in Peshawar (KPK province) the transgender activist (KPK transgender alliance director was shot down) hoisted the rights, special rights, target killing, unhuman treatment, infringement, tease aspects as violation, and privileges of transgender people in Peshawar KPK, province of Pakistan. However, in the period, of 2012, the NADRA formed to generate the database for third gender so as to accommodate the transgender at all as reported by the media (Rafay, 2016).

Discrimination and condemnation of the transgender communal were found and were treated as the social stigma in our society, frequently branch from social classes, beliefs, thinks that made the situation most inappropriate regarding the steady relationship with the transgender people. However, the transgender people and community are still not able

to socialize and organize to live together as the society responsible person as reported by the media (Mobeen, 2013: and *The New York*, 2012).

Problem Statement:

Violations terminology either or qualitative or quantitative dynamics has reflected the deleterious effect in our society. However, present text to determine the gender issues such as arousal violations, physical violence, killing and others related issues addressed for policy implication. Therefore, present was carried out so as to determine the media role regarding transgender issues in Pakistan and elicit those areas whereby the advocacy of transgender issues are deemed required. Therefore, keeping in view above mention facts and figures present research was carried out so as to determine the role of media efficacy with in term of transgender issues in Sindh and Balochistan provinces.

Objectives:

1. To explore the issues of transgender as faced at society level.
2. To find out the reasons of ignorance of Pakistani media regarding transgender rights.
3. To find out the role of civil society human rights activists regarding transgender issues.

Hypotheses:

Following hypothesis were operationalized:

H^1 : There will be no significant variance between the perceptions of the respondent regarding the transgender rights.

H^2 : There will be no significant variance between the perceptions of the respondent regarding the transgender issue and ignorance by the media.

Methodology:

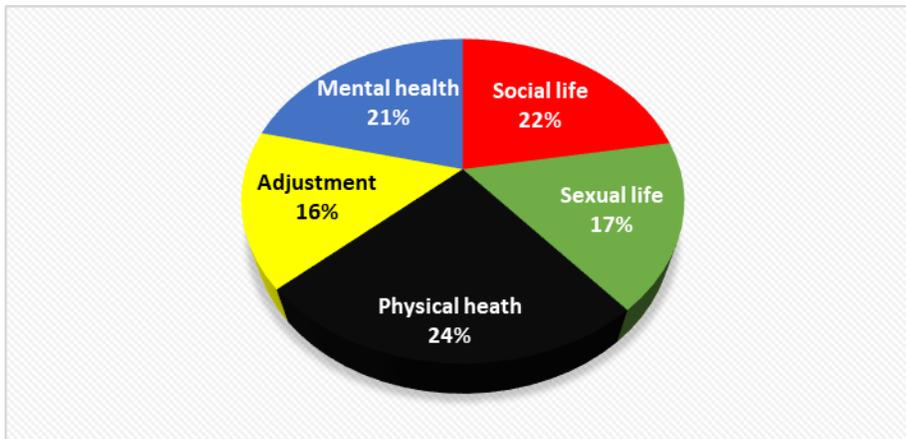
Exploratory research was carried out in present study. Because of exploratory research has been stressed the most prevalent essential information gathering technique (Singh, 2007; Brown, 2006). The universe of the present study was whole of simple size that live in Sindh and Balochistan. Convenience sampling was used so as to determine the perceived perception of the participants on following variables prepared

that aims. Convenience sampling was the most appropriate particularly, on gender or transgender research. The sample size of populations was determined through by means of Wunsch (1986) table of “Selecting Sample Sizes form given population”. The population of the present study was 100 participants among than 10 of media and knowledgeable personnel’s were taken as simple size. Present research was undertaken both in Quetta in Balochistan province and Hyderabad city in Sindh province. The target population were totally 100 respondents by using the convenience sampling. Face- to-face interaction was in view of as the appropriate method. Thus the raw statistics as the facts and figures obtained into field level were analysis. The information put into MS Excel, 2013. Before, data entry in computer, the data were put into tally sheet so as to determine the process such as data entry, data coding, data tabulation, and data summarizing the in software.

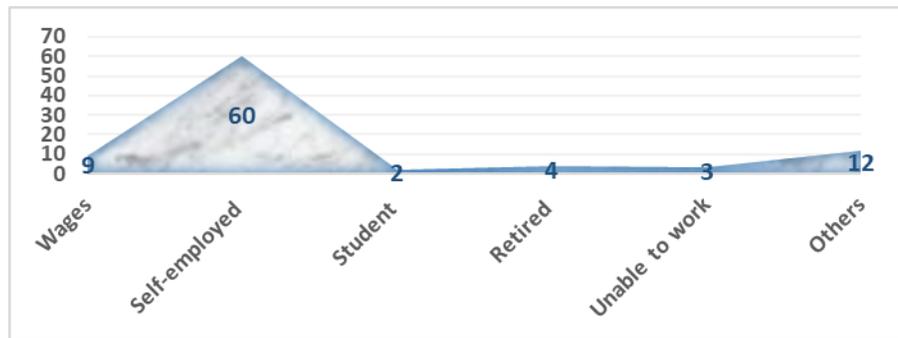
Results:

Present chapter was highlighted the perceived perception of the respondents about transgender in the eye of media. In this aspect, the raw information was collected so that to detected the respondents about the role of media more especially within term of transgender.

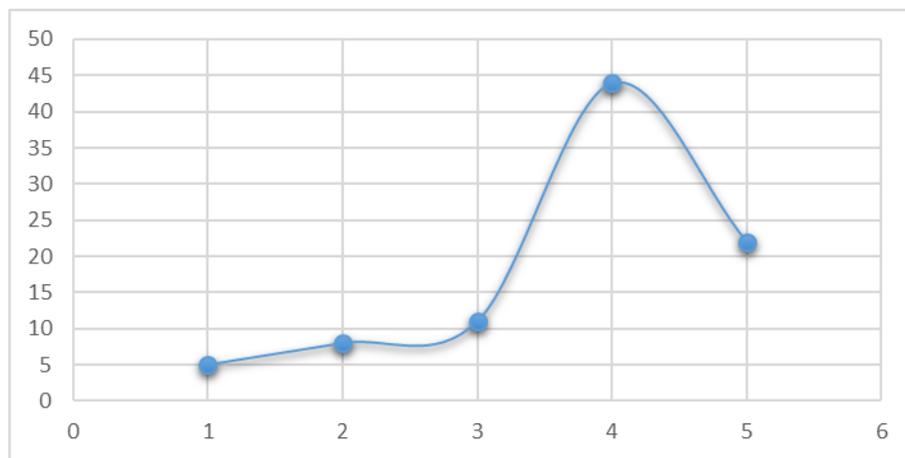
Figure-1, Distribution of sample about level of satisfaction



The results of figure-1 shows that almost equally (24-22-21-17-16%) of the respondents were confirmed that they had little a bit satisfied their physical health, social life, mental health, sexual life and adjust themselves in communities or societies respectively.

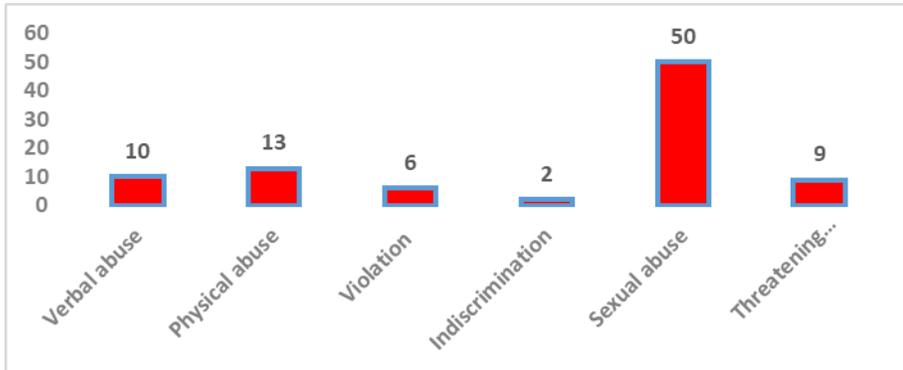
Figure-2, Distribution of sample about employment

The job employment was the prime dependent variable. These aspects of rare evidence were collected in figure-2. Majority 60% of the participants were perceived that they were self-employed. However, 12% of the participants were perceived that they belonged the others categories as perceived by the respondents.

Figure-3, Distribution of sample about general fitness

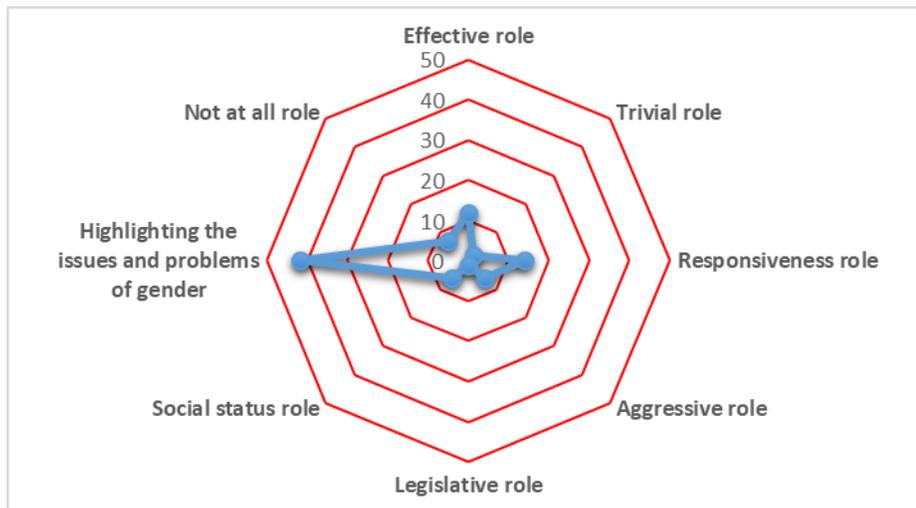
The results of figure-3 revealed that most 44% of the respondents were fall in fair category. While 22% of the respondents were fall in poor category. Whereas 11% of the respondents were drop in good category. However, 8-5% of the respondents were descent in excellent and very good categories respectively.

Figure-4, Distribution of sample about received the violation at society level



The domineering aspect of present research was to see the sights the respondent's (media person) perception as obtainable in figure-4. Majority 50% of the participants were perceived that they had faced the sexual abuse at al. While 13% of the participants were perceived that they had tackled the physical abuse. However, 10% of the participants were perceived that they had confronted the verbal abuse at society level. Whereas 9% of the participants were perceived that they had handled the threaten behavior at community level.

Figure-5, Distribution of sample role of media with the term of



Transgender

When respondents (media personnel's) were inquired regarding the media role to highlighting the transgender issues. The Majority 38% of the respondents that they had played the effective role to highlighting the transgender issues. While 14-12% of respondents were agreed that they had responsive and effective role to highlighting the transgender issues at greater extent.

Table-1: Comparison between variables regarding transgender rights

<i>H¹</i> :	Media		Transgender		Mean differ:	P. value	Significant.
	Mean	S.D	Mean	S.D			
There will be no significant variance between the perceptions of the respondent regarding the transgender rights	3.84	.584	3.41	1.17	.781	8.285	.003*

Note: ** = Significant at .01 level. * = Significant at .05 level.

Results of the table-1 depicted that the significant was observed between the two groups at 0.05 probability or alpha level. Therefore, the null hypothesis (1) that was “there will be no significant variance between the perceptions of the respondent regarding the transgender rights” reject and alternate hypothesis was accepted at 0.05 level.

Table-2: Comparison between variables regarding transgender issue and ignorance by the media

<i>H²</i> :	Media		Transgender		Mean differ:	P. value	Significant.
	Mean	S.D	Mean	S.D			
There will be no significant variance between the perceptions of the respondent regarding the transgender rights	1.81	1.083	2.448	.114	.126	1.147	.285 ^N _A

Note: ** = Significant at .01 level. * = Significant at .05 level.

Results of the table-2 shows to depict that the significant was not observed between the two groups at 0.05 level. Consequently, the null hypothesis (2) that was “there will be no significant variance between the perceptions of the respondent regarding the transgender issue and ignorance by the media” accepted and alternate hypothesis was reject at 0.05 level or > value.

Discussion:

This investigation found that the media portrayals of transgender youth both on the web and separated were multifaceted and powerful. Media portrayals of transgender individuals have noteworthy ramifications for personality advancement of transgender formative years (Shelley, 2008; Ringo, 2002). Ghazali and nor (2012) initiate that broadcasting, both separated and on the web, helps transgender youth in practicing and arranging their transgender personalities. Past research has additionally confirmed that these portrayals directly affect transgender individuals' lives as the observations and conduct of individuals they experience are impacted through media (Heinz, 2012; Shelley, 2008). In Khyber Pakhtunkhwa where 690 transgender lived in urban while rest were lived in rural areas (223). Similar, trend was found in Sindh province where urban transgender population was estimated 2,226 and rural 301 recorded respectively. The results of the 6th Population and Housing Census further, under the supervision of Pakistan Bureau of Statistics showed that

the overwhelming majority 74% of transgender people were belong to in urban areas and remaining were lived in rural parts as reported by media. Due to the smaller population size of transgender in Balochistan myriad problems of transgender as faced by the society such as taboo, anti-gender practices, harassment, and highly irresponsible attitude as reported by the media.

Conclusions and Recommendations:

Media's title role can be implicit as devouring invigorated its manipulators' 'potentials of transgender' to obvious and reinforce, to develop systematized below the purview of uniqueness as well as to established concluded the procedures of physical, social, logical, expressive plus divine evolution. The current study of media treatment would more extremely reflect the organic ancestries of social experience. Based on present study outcome following recommendation put forwarded. Transgender was the sensitive issue, in this regard, government should be imposed and fulfil the legal obligations as well as device decent practice with the term of transgender issue. The health department devolved government of Balochistan administrations should be undertaken an examination of the prerequisite for and possibility of explicit transgender services in accommodation facility. The media was given more priority as well as authentic representations of transgender characters so that transgender issues problem will be solved through the media's ethical behaviour. There should be requirement by public sector to address the consistency coverage by media of transgender issue and substantive research should be done by NGOs.

References:

- Bilodeau, B. (2005). Beyond the Gender Binary: A Case Study of Two Transgender Students at a Midwestern Research University". *Journal of Gay & Lesbian Issues in Education*, 3 (1): 29–44. doi:10.1300/J367v03n01_05.
- Brown, R., B. (2006). *Doing Your Dissertation in Business and Management: The Reality of Research and Writing* Sage Publications, p.43.
- Burgess, W. C. (2009). Internal and external stress factors associated with the identity development of transgender and gender variant youth. In G. P. Mallon (Ed.), *Social work practice with transgender and gender variant youth* (2nd ed.) (pp. 53–64). New York, NY: Routledge.
- Chiland, C. (2003). *Transsexualism: Illusion and reality*. (P. Slotkin, Trans.). Middletown, CT: Wesleyan University Press. (Originally published 1997).
- Commissioner for Human Rights, (2016). *Free & Equal Campaign Fact Sheet: Intersex* (PDF). United Nations Office of the High Commissioner for Human Rights. 2015. Archived (PDF) from the original on March 4, 2016. Retrieved March 28, 2016.
- Craig, J. Forsyth, Heith Copes (2014). *Encyclopedia of Social Deviance*. Sage Publications. p. 740. ISBN 1483364690.
- Davis, C. (2009). Introduction to practice with transgender and gender variant youth. In G. P. Mallon (Ed.), *Social work practice with transgender and gender variant youth* (2nd ed.) (pp. 1–21). New York, NY: Routledge.
- Ekins, R., & King, D. (2006). *The transgender phenomenon*. London, UK: Sage. Equality and Human Rights Commission, (n.d). "Introduction to the Review". Equality and Human Rights Commission.
- Ghazali, S., & Nor, A. M. (2012). Media roles in male-to-female transsexual identity formation among university students in

Malaysia. International Conference on Humanity, History and Society IPEDR, 34, 184–190.

- Glaad, (2012). Gay and Lesbian Alliance Against Defamation. "GLAAD Media Reference Guide – Transgender glossary of terms" Archived 2012-06-03 at Website, "GLAAD", USA, May 2010. Retrieved 2011-02-24.
- Heinz, M. (2012) Transmen on the web: Inscribing multiple discourses. In K. Ross (Ed.), *The handbook of gender, sex, and media* (pp. 326–343). Chichester, UK: John Wiley & Sons.
- Joan, C. Chrisler, D. McCreary, R. (2010). *Handbook of Gender Research in Psychology*, volume 1 (2010, ISBN 1-4419-1465-X), page 486: "Transgender is a broad term characterized by a challenge of traditional gender roles and gender identity.
- Marla, B., W. (2016). *Social Work and Social Welfare: An Invitation*. Routledge. p. 229. ISBN 1317592026. Archived from the original on December 1, 2016. Retrieved April 12, 2016.
- Mobeen, A. (2013). BBC News - Gay Pakistan: Where sex is available and relationships are difficult. Bbc.co.uk. Retrieved 2014-02-11.*
- Phillips, J. (2006). *Transgender on screen*. New York, NY: Palgrave Macmillan. *Philosophical approaches*, ed. Felix Ó. Murchadha. Oxford: Peter lang.
- Rafay, A. 2016. *Discrimination against Transgender in Pakistan*: November 15, 2016.
- Rawson, K. J.; Williams, C. (2014). *Transgender: The Rhetorical Landscape of a term*. *Present Tense: A Journal of Rhetoric in Society*. 3 (2). Archived from the original on 2017-05-15. Retrieved 2017-05-18.
- Reisner, S., L. Conron, K. Scout, N. Mimiaga, M., J. Haneuse, S. Austin, S., B. (2014). *Comparing In-Person and Online Survey Respondents in the U.S. National Transgender Discrimination Survey: Implications for Transgender*

Health Research". *LGBT Health*. **1** (2): 98–106.
doi:10.1089/lgbt.2013.0018. PMID 26789619.

- Ringo, P. (2002). Media roles in female-to-male transsexual and transgender identity formation. *International Journal of Transgenderism*, 6(3). Retrieved from <http://www.iiav.nl/eazines/web/ijt/97-03/numbers/symposion/ijtvo06no03>.
- Shelley, C. A. (2008). *Trans people: Repudiation, trauma, healing*. Toronto, Canada: University of Toronto Press.
- Singh, K. (2007). *Quantitative Social Research Methods*” SAGE Publications, p.64.
- Snow, N. (, 2015). Laverne Cox: 'Time' magazine's 'transgender tipping point' cover girl. *Huffington Post*. Archived from the original on 2017-05-20. Retrieved August 13, 2017.
- Terry, Altilio, Shirley Otis-Green (2011). *Oxford Textbook of Palliative Social Work*. Oxford University Press. p. 380. ISBN 0199838275.
- The New York (2012). Times* Gays in Pakistan Move Cautiously to Gain Acceptance. *The New York Times*. 3 November 2012.
- Wunsch, D.R. 1986. Forum Feature: Action Research in Business Education. *Business Education Forum*, 5, 31-34.

Impact of Judicial Activism in Pakistan:

By

¹Muhammad Aslam Waseem, ²Mir Shai Mazar, ³Dr. Shahzad Hussian

Abstract:

Unprecedented wave of judicial activism has been witnessed in Pakistan since 2001. The fundamental rights guaranteed in the Constitution of Pakistan has broadened the scope of Judicial Activism and the volume of public interest litigation "PIL" has been expanding in all walks of life. Consistent and continuous exercise of judicial authorities by the Supreme Court of Pakistan "SCP" through "Suo Moto" (action on court's own motion) jurisdiction⁴ have political, social, economic impacts. The Apex Court of Pakistan has delivered many judgments under Article 184 (3) of Constitution of Islamic Republic of Pakistan and assumed "Suo Moto" jurisdiction on the matters of public interest since 2001. Moreover, the Apex Court also declared many constitutional amendments, statutes and governmental policies null and void. The Judgments delivered by the Apex Court in these cases would have their long-lasting implications. Through this article I shall examine the likely outcomes of public interest litigation in the political and constitutional arena of Pakistan. Suo Moto actions by Supreme Court as a routine matter raise serious questions regarding the functioning of the executives and fulfillment of international obligations created through various treaties and agreements signed by Federal Government of Pakistan. Keeping in view the issues this paper examines the scope of judicial activism; its origin, philosophy of Public Interest Litigation, expansion in Suo Moto actions, constitutional provisions with regard to the powers of apex judiciary and its impacts on the economy of Pakistan.

¹PhD Student, Department of Government and Public Policy, National Defense University Islamabad Pakistan

²Director Admin, Pakistan Institute for Parliamentary Services, Islamabad Pakistan

³Assistant Professor National Defense University, Islamabad Pakistan

⁴ Constitutional of Islamic Republic of Pakistan 1973, Article 184(3)

Keywords: Suo Moto, Public Interest Litigation “PIL”, Judicial Activism, Federal Government, Law making, Judicial Review. Etc.

Introduction:

Definition and Scope of Judicial Activism:

Black’s Law Dictionary defines judicial activism as “*a philosophy of law-making whereby judges allow their personal views about public policy, among other factors, to guide their decisions*¹.”

The doctrine “*a philosophy of law making*” used by judges has widened the scope of judicial review for the interpretation of statutes. It has been allowed to the judges to use their own wisdom and personal views during interpretation of any legislative document. It transpires that justice must be done at any cost irrespective of its consequences and implications. Therefore, judicial activism may be defined as a process of decision making and setting the precedents through prioritizing the judicial wisdom over the strict applicability of statutes regarding public policy. This deviation from the standard law making process by legislature towards “*philosophy of law making*” by the judges has many negative impacts and bad consequences.

In recent past, it has been observed that judges all over the world have been using the authority to declare statutory provisions as unconstitutional, ultra vires and void through a process named judicial review. Through this process judiciary has been authorized to declare the laws/statutes passed by the legislature inconsonance with the provisions of the constitution of the country and should be abrogated. This judicial activism resulted in heated debate about the justification and legitimacy of declaring laws and policies annulled in every democratic system.

Theoretical Basis of Judicial Activism:

The concept of judicial activism is mainly based upon following theories:

1. The Vacuum Filling Theory:

¹ Andrew P. Napolitano: *Lies the Government Told You: Myth, Power, and Deception in American History* (7th edn, Nashville Tennessee Thomas Nelson Inc 1999)

This theory describes that the lack of action on part of one pillar of state creates a vacuum in the proper functioning of the government and resultantly the vacuum has to be filled by the other organ of the state. Speaking from these aspects, this theory would be applicable when the legislature and the executive do not perform their mandated functions adequately, the vacuum shall be filled by the courts.

2. The Social Want Theory:

This theory postulates that the failure of existing and proposed legislation by the legislature to solve the problems of society, compels the courts to find a solution of the existing problems and therefore they go for the interpretation of the statutes and policies for greater welfare of the society.

Origins of Judicial Activism:

Bohde finds¹ presence of judicial activism since 1607-1608 when a controversy had been observed between the King of England, King James and Chief Justice Justice Coke on accepting the jurisdiction by the King and its adjudication. Chief Justice viewed firmly that law is supreme and King is also subject to law. Resultantly King James is not empowered to impose import and export tax as CJ Coke declared it illegal and ultra vires. He affirmed that the parliament was the sole authority to impose taxes². Chief Justice Coke declared the College of Physician Act 1553 unlawful and void on the ground that, where an Act passed by the legislature is violative of common rights and reasons *the* same should be governed and assessed under common law and in many cases the common law will control the Act of Parliament³. Despite of strong criticism, the court laid the principle by pronouncement of judgment in the Bonham case that the act passed by the legislature is subordinate to the common law and can be declared unlawful and ultra vires by the court. Literature available on contemporary judicial activism by means of issuing writs of “*Prohibition*⁴, *Mandamus*¹, *Certiorari*², *Habeas Corpus*³ and *Quo*

¹ V.A. Bohde, ‘The Rise of Judicial Power’, (re produced in), ‘Law and Justice: An Anthology’ Delhi Universal Law Pub. Co. Soli Sorabjeeed (2004)

² Coke, Sir Edward (1552-1634); the forum at the online library of liberty, A project of library fund Inc

<http://oll.libertyfund.org/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=226&Itemid=270> accessed 21 April 2013

³ *Dr. Bonham*, 8 Co. Rep. 114 Court of Common Pleas [1610],

⁴ Restraining lower courts from hearing a case for lacking jurisdiction

*Warranto*⁴ and judicial review over the Act of Parliament suggests that, it dates back to *Marbury vs. Madison*⁵ In this case John Marshal chief justice of US Supreme Court declared that, an act of any branch of state which is contrary to the provisions of the constitution is ultra vires and void ab initio. The CJ upheld the supremacy of constitution and all other laws of the country are subject to the constitution. The SC assumed the jurisdiction to implement the rights which have been guaranteed in the constitution by issuing writ of mandamus. CJ Marshal also declared the Judiciary Act of 1789 as ultra vires and unconstitutional⁶ . He stated that it is duty of the courts *"to say what the law is"*⁷ It was the first evidence of its nature through which judicial review recorded in the history of law and an act of Parliament had been declared unconstitutional and ultra vires. Dictum laid down in the judgment provides guidelines for the countries which are governed through written constitution, CJ Marshal held that, *"...principle, supposed to be essential to all written constitutions, that a law repugnant to the Constitution is void and that courts, as well as other departments, are bound by that instrument."*⁸

Mr. William Rehnquist, former Chief Justice of Supreme Court of United States declared it top most contribution of US in the art of government⁹. The *Marbury vs Madison* case strengthened the power of US courts to interpret and review the enactments of the legislature and policies of the executives. The *Marbury* case played significant role in judicial review and could not be overshadowed despite of 210 years' elapses.

¹ Commanding to act in certain way

² Protect the fundamental rights of the citizens by calling all the records and evidence in the court and adjudicate the matter

³ 'let us have the body' order to produce a detained person before the court

⁴ Challenging the someone's right to hold an office or government privilege

⁵ *Marbury v. Madison* [1803] 5 U.S. 137

⁶ '*Marbury v. Madison*', U.S. Supreme Court, [1803], document no. 005-0137, reproduced in, *Howe Electronic*

Data Supreme Court Reports' CD-ROM Portland, Oregon, (1995).

<http://laws.findlaw.com/us/5/137.html>

⁷ '*Marbury v. Madison*' (p. 178)

⁸ '*Marbury V. Madison*' (p 180):Kermit L. Hall, "The Oxford Guide to United States Supreme Court Decisions" edited (p.174) Oxford University Press(15 Feb 2001)

⁹ Newsweek Staff, 'Why *Marbury V. Madison* Still Matters' (Newsweek, 20 February 2009)

< <http://www.thedailybeast.com/newsweek/2009/02/20/why-marbury-v-madison-still-matters.html> > accessed 18

April 2013

McCullough vs. Maryland¹ is another example in which CJ Marshall significantly authorized by the unanimous decision (7-0) that Federal constitution was supreme and it rejected the assertion of the State of Maryland, that States were sovereign because constitution was ratified by the State Conventions. Judgment annulled the act passed by the legislature of Maryland State for imposition of tax on Federal Bank. In *Brown v. Board of Education*² the US Supreme Court removed segregation of schools between blacks and whites. Petitioners assailed the doctrine of “*separate but equal*” adopted in *Plessy v. Ferguson*³ that claimed the right to admission and asserted that segregation was in contravention to the “*Equal Protection Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment of the constitution.*” In its unanimous decision of (9-0) the court dismissed the case of *Plessy v. Ferguson*⁴ and declared that, “*separate but equal*” schools on racial basis are in contravention to the spirit of equal protection clause of the constitution. The Brown case guaranteed the enforcement of 14th amendment of the constitution with its full letter and spirit first time in 86 years after its enactment. The Judgment laid the basis of enactment of the Civil Rights Act of 1964 in the US in just ten years.

In its latest judgment in the case titled *Citizens United v. Federal Election Commission 2010*⁵ the US Supreme Court decision was split (5-4) this reaffirmed its jurisdiction to review any policy or piece of legislation enacted by executive or legislature. The court found it unlawful and ultra vires to the first amendment of the constitution to prohibit the corporations to finance for the political campaigns. SC declared that, by following the

¹ ‘McCulloch v. Maryland’ 4 Wheat.(17 U.S.) 316, 4 L.Ed. 579 [1819] April 2013
Cornell University law school, Legal information institute accessed 26 April 2013

² *Brown v. Board of Education of Topeka*, 347 U.S. 483, 74 S. Ct. 686, 98 L. Ed. 873 [1954], Cornell University law school, Legal information institute < <http://www.law.cornell.edu/supremecourt/text/347/483>> accessed 16 February 2013

³ *Plessy v. Ferguson* 163 U.S. 537, 16 S. Ct. 1138, 41 L. Ed. 256 [1896], Cornell University law school, Legal information institute < <http://www.law.cornell.edu/supremecourt/text/163/537> > accessed 16 February 2013

⁴ ‘*Brown v. Board of Education of Topeka*, (p.347)

⁵ *Citizens United v. Federal Election Commission* [2010] Appeal from the United States District Court for the District of Columbia No. 08–205 Decided January 21, 2010

first amendment of the constitution corporations and unions have the rights equal to an individual. Therefore act passed by the Congress debarring them from utilizing their general funds for election campaign of the candidate of their own choice is unconstitutional and illegal¹. The said judgment also overruled two earlier judgments² regarding provision of election funds. US President Obama showed his dissatisfaction on the verdict and called it victory of Wall Street³.

In the case titled National Federation of Independent Business v. Kathleen Sebelius, Secretary of Health⁴ twenty six States along with several individuals have challenged the vires of Health Care Law “*Patient Protection and Affordable Care Act 2010*” and threatening the States to deprive them from their funding is violation of constitution⁵. Court partially allowed those under question, the legislation by considering the view taken in the case of Ayotte v. Planned Parenthood⁶ where it was held that, while dealing with the vires of an act the interpretation of the court should attempt to save the legislation rather than destroy it.

The above mentioned instances confirms that, the US Superior courts always exercised its judicial mandate on the written petition of the aggrieved parties and the act passed by the legislature or executive is examined through judicial review. The nature of disputes relates to the constitutionality of the law and action or omission of executives.

¹ ‘Citizens United v. Federal Election Commission, (paragraph 913)

² Austin v. Michigan Chamber of Commerce, [1990] 494, U.S. 652 , which held that political speech may be banned

based on the speaker's corporate identity and (2) McConnell v. Federal Election Comm'n, [2003] 540 U.S. 93, 203–

209, which upheld a facial challenge to limits on electioneering communications.

³ Kristin Sullivan, ‘Citizens United v. Federal Election Commission’, ‘OLR Research Report’ (2nd March 2010)

< <http://www.cga.ct.gov/2010/rpt/2010-R-0124.htm> > accessed 18 February 2013

⁴ National Federation of Independent Business Et Al. v. Sebelius, Secretary of Health and Human Services [2012]

et al. Supreme Court of the United States No. 11–393. Decided June 28, 2012 1

Certiorari to the United States Court

of Appeals for the Eleventh Circuit March 2013

⁵ National Federation of Independent Business Et Al. v. Sebelius, Secretary of Health and Human Services [2012]

(pp.45-58)

⁶ ‘Ayotte v. Planned Parenthood of Northern New Eng’ 546 U. S. 320–330. pp. 60–61.

Emergence of Judicial Activism in Pakistan:

In Pakistan emergence judicial activism is quite a recent and new phenomenon as compared to the USA and it has its own reasons and relevance. Through Public Interest Litigation (PIL) the exercise of suo moto jurisdiction started from the case of Darshan Mashi v the State¹. The applicants requested to then CJP for getting them released from detention and for considering the matter as public interest litigation and enforcement of fundamental rights. The CJP relaxed the standard procedural requirements and heard the matter under Article 184(3) of the Constitution of Pakistan. Similarly the Supreme Court of Pakistan exercised its suo moto jurisdiction on a letter² drawing the attention of the CJP towards construction of a power station and their apprehensions about hazardous impacts of power house on the health of the public at large. People of Pakistan do have great deal of hope and expectation with the Apex judiciary because of the inaction and failure of other pillars of the State to deliver and due to privileged discriminatory and ambiguous enactments providing protection to the corrupt practices³. Active participation of lawyers, civil society and media in restoration of judiciary, firstly in 2007 and secondly in 2009⁴, demonstrates their confidence on superior judiciary.

The SCP has broadened the scope of PIL by establishing the Human Right Cell (HRC) in the SC. In the beginning the HRC used to receive approximately 500 applications every day seeking remedy directly from the SCP. However, after restoration of judiciary in 2009 the number of applications received to HRC increased to 139906 in just two years 2009-2011. During the said period the SCP granted maximum relief to people on 85489 applications by seeking report from the relevant departments whereas the CJP entertained 87 Human Right applications and PIL matters directly in the SCP⁵.

1 Darshan Mashi V. the State, PLD [1990] SC, 513

2 Shehla Zia v. Wapda and others, PLD [1994] SC, 693

3 Nasir Iqbal, 'CJ has changed course of history says Justice Javid', Dawn News, (5th March 2010)

4 Azhar Masood, 'Prime Minister through executive order reinstates Chief Justice', Pakistan Times (16 March 2009)

5 Justice Abdus Sattar Asghar, 'Public Interest Litigation' paper presented in International Judicial Conference organised by Pakistan Law Commission at Supreme Court Building Islamabad Pakistan on 12, April 2011

The supporters of suo moto and original jurisdiction of SCP argue¹ that PIL play significant role for the enforcement of constitutional fundamental rights and rule of law; hence, it is required to be strengthened further in the present circumstances. It is a strong and effective tool for the benefits of general public who have been deprived from their rights and have no resources to seek justice from ordinary courts. The gap between poor citizens and elite class is evident in our society and Pakistan traditional legal system has no capacity to fill this gap, therefore, PIL helps to fill the gap between poor and elite class in relation to knowledge and power structure. These factors amongst other favors the *gradual shift from the mechanical justice to human welfare justice*². Similarly, it is also argued that the other organs of the State have lost their credibility and trust of the people due to their inaction and only apex judiciary has proved to restore its authority by means of PIL. It also helps to prevent the persistent traditions of misuse and abuse of authority by the government and its officials to violate the Constitution, law, rules and to deprive ordinary people from their fundamental rights. In the present circumstances, it is the only remedy available to people by means of PIL³.

The above mentioned discussion transpires that, generally the courts seize their jurisdiction on the petition of the party feeling aggrieved on certain action or omission of the respondents. However in Pakistan it differs, under suo moto jurisdiction the courts⁴ take notice and assume jurisdiction of a specific matter involving public interest or enforcement of fundamental rights on their own motion. The SCP frequently exercises its suo moto and original jurisdiction by hearing political, social, commercial,

¹ Khadim Hussain Qaiser, 'Public Interest Litigation' Additional Advocate General Punjab paper presented in International Judicial Conference organized by Pakistan Law Commission at Supreme Court Building Islamabad Pakistan on 12, April 2011

² Justice Abdus Sattar Asghar, 'Public Interest Litigation' paper presented in International Judicial Conference organised by Pakistan Law Commission at Supreme Court Building Islamabad Pakistan on 12, April 2011

³ Justice Mohammad Azam Khan, 'Public Interest Litigation Scope, Limitation and Reforms' Concluding address by: Chief Justice of Azad Jammu and Kashmir. At the occasion of Seminar held by Supreme Court Bar Association of Pakistan on 21.12.2012 at Aiwana-e-Iqbal, Lahore. Published in Pakistan Law Journal

⁴ Here word "courts" represent the Supreme Court of Pakistan and Subordinate High Courts.

human rights and constitutional issues¹. There is an exhaustive list of the cases, which have been heard by the SCP in few years highlighting the maximum use of the original and suo moto jurisdiction. The SCP who took notice² on import of poultry feed containing pig meat and directed to destroy the entire imported poultry feed. The apex court also directed to take stern and strict action against those who were responsible. The SCP also got undertaking from the importers and concerned authorities for being vigilant next time. The SCP also directed to cancel the lease given to McDonald's restaurant constructed in F/9 Park Islamabad as well as Hot Shot bowling club³. The SCP has also given landmark judgments against the projects fatal for the environment such as Margala housing society, Islamabad chalets and Pir Sohawa valley villas⁴, developing the New Muree City project by cutting the trees in the vast area⁵ and banned the said schemes.

Apart from the first phase of judicial activism, at present circumstances, the SCP has widened the scope of PIL and enforcement of fundamental rights. It exercised its authority on a variety of cases comprising of corruption such as arrangements of pilgrimage called Hajj scam⁶, the Bank of Punjab scam⁷ and NICL scam⁸. Appointments⁹, promotion of police

1 Rental power projects, Reko Diq mining project in Baluchistan, NRO Case and NICL are few names among

hundreds of the cases

2 Suo Moto case No. 15 of 2007, [2011] SCMR 255

3 Human Rights Cases Nos. 4668 of (2006), 1111 of (2007) and 15283-GOF (2010) [P L D 2010] Supreme Court of

Pakistan

4 Suo Moto case No. 13 [2005] Environmental Threats caused by the Housing schemes

5 Suo Moto Case No. 10 of [2005] (Environmental Hazard posed by the New Muree Project): Quarterly Pakistan

Forest Digest Vol. 01, No. 02 ISSN: 2218-8045 July – September, (2010)

6 Suo Motu case No 24 of 2010 PLD [2011] SC 963

7 Suo Motu Case No. 24 OF 2010 [P L D 2011] Supreme Court 277

8 Suo Moto Case 18 of 2010 PLD [2011] SC 821. National Insurance Company scam

9 'Shahid Orakzai v Pakistan' PLD [2011] SC 365 Appointment of Chairman National Accountability Bureau by

the President of Pakistan was declared illegal: P L D [2011] Supreme Court 213

(appointment of President of

National Bank of Pakistan The SCP declared the amendment in S 11(3)(d) in the Banks' Nationalisation Act 1974

through Finance Act 2007 as void and unconstitutional hence directed the President

National Bank to leave the post

immediately): 'Adnan A. Khawaja versus The State' Suo Moto Case No. 4 of [2010] and

officers¹, seniority of bureaucrats², transfer and appointments of investigation officers of important cases³, levy of carbon and general sales tax⁴, the price fixation of sugar⁵, fuel, gas, and electricity⁶ on several instances⁷ and contracts awarded by corporate bodies such as Capital Development Authority “CDA”⁸. Similarly it assumed jurisdiction on law

Civil Miscellaneous

Applications In The Supreme Court of Pakistan January [2012]; Appointments of Mr.

Adnan Khawaja as Managing

Director of the (OGDCL) against merit and appointment/promotion of Mr. Ahmed Riaz Sheikh as Additional

Director, (FIA) at a time when both of them were convicted persons were declared illegal and order to proceed

against all those who were responsible for such appointments/promotion

¹ *Suo moto case No 03 of [2012] Supreme Court (SC) of Pakistan*; The promotions of some 4,676 police constables

elevated to higher ranks on the basis of favoritism were repealed

² *Tariq Azzuzdin and other* [2010] SCMR 1301, The SCP exercised its judicial review authority

³ OGRA scam more than Rs. 83 billion: Rs.54 billion in ISAF containers scam: Rental power scam of Rs.16.6 billion

and additional liabilities \$ 1.7 billion against GOP: Hajj scam Rs. 36 million: Ephedrine scandal Rs.7 billion: The

Bank of Punjab scam more than Rs.10 billion: NICL scam Rs.1.6 billion: Money laundering case \$6 million against

then President of Pakistan before Swiss authorities: , (citations are given in foot note above)

⁴ ‘SC declares 1% increase in GST null and void ‘ the Express Tribune with the international Herald Tribune 21

June 2013 <http://tribune.com.pk/story/566330/sc-declares-1-increase-in-gst-null-and-void/> accessed on 1st October

2013

⁵ ‘LHC takes suo moto notice of raised sugar prices’ Daily times 14 August 2009: Sugar cartel case where Chief

Justice of Lahore High Court took Suo Moto notice

http://www.dailytimes.com.pk/default.asp?page=2009\08\14\story_14-8-2009_pg7_7 accessed/26 June 2012

⁶ All news channels reported Suo Moto Notice on increase of petroleum and electricity prices on 1st October 2013:

‘SC summons electricity tariff hike notification’, Dunya News TV

<http://dunyanews.tv/index.php/en/Pakistan/194535SC-summons-electricity-tariff-hike-notification> accessed on 1st

October 2013: ‘SC summons electricity tariff hike notification’ Business Recorder Tuesday, 01 October 2013

<http://www.brecorder.com/pakistan.html> accessed on 1st October 2013

⁷ ‘CJP takes suomoto notice on price hike of petroleum products’, the Express Tribune with the international

Herald Tribune June 14, 2013 <http://tribune.com.pk/story/563079/cjp-takes-suo-moto-notice-on-price-hike-of-petroleum-products/> accessed on 1st October 2013

⁸ *Suo Motu Case No 13 of 2009 PLD [2011] SC*

619 <http://www.supremecourt.gov.pk/web/user_files/File/SMC.13-2009.pdf

and order situation in the city of Karachi¹ and in the province of Baluchistan². The SCP also exercised its original and suo moto jurisdiction over various constitutional issues and disputes. Some of the examples are, National Reconciliation Ordinance “NRO” case³, proclamation of Emergency order “PCO” of 3rd November 2007 and declaring them ‘void ab initio’ and ultra vires to the provisions of the constitution. Similarly the cases of removal of judges of Apex Courts⁴, 18th constitutional amendment⁵, revisiting the Contempt of Court Act 2012⁶ and recently the proceedings of hi-treason against former President and Army Chief of Pakistan⁷ have gained significance in recent constitutional and judicial struggle of Pakistan. By exercising of maximum authority has witnessed to implement of NRO judgment and the SCP during miscellaneous proceedings and taking suo moto⁸ sentenced and sacked the elected Prime Minister of the country holding him guilty of

¹ *Suo Moto case No. 14/2009 before Supreme Court of Pakistan* : Qaiser Zulfiqar, ‘Karachi suo motu: Verdict out’

the Express Tribune with the international Herald Tribune, October 6, 2011 <http://tribune.com.pk/story/267671/lawand-order-supreme-courts-verdict-in-suo-motu-karachi-violence-case-today/> accessed on 24 June 2013

² ‘*CJ takes suo motu notice of mayhem in Balochistan*’, the Express Tribune with the international Herald

Tribune August 11, 2013 <http://tribune.com.pk/story/588755/supreme-court-takes-suo-motu-notice-of-mayhem-inbalochistan/> accessed/20 August 2013 ‘Chief Justice takes

suomotu notice of law & order’ The Nation August 12, 2013 <http://www.nation.com.pk/pakistan-news-newspaper-daily-english-online/national/12-Aug-2013/chief-justicetakes-suo-motu-notice-of-law-order/> accessed/20 August 2013

³ *Dr. Mobashir Hassan and others V. Federation of Pakistan*, etc In the Supreme Court of Pakistan (Original

Jurisdiction) Constitution Petition Nos. 76 To 80 Of 2007 & 59/2009 and HRC Nos.14328-P To 14331-P & 15082-

P of 2009 http://www.supremecourt.gov.pk/web/user_files/File/NRO_Judgment.pdf accessed on 14/02/2013

⁴ ‘*Nadeem Ahmed Advocate V. Federation of Pakistan through Secretary, Ministry of Law and Justice, Islamabad*

and others’ the Supreme Court of Pakistan (original jurisdiction) short order dated 31st July, [2009] in

Constitutional Petitions Nos.8 and 9of 2009

⁵ ‘*Supreme Court Bar Association v. Federation of Pakistan and others*’ PLD [2011] SC 269 constitutional petition

No. 14/2010

⁶ Act gave immunity to the President, Prime Minister, governors and chief ministers on contempt of court. This act was abolished by the SCP

⁷ who was also army chief and dictator (case is under proceedings at the movement)

⁸ *Suo Moto Case No 4 of 2010. PLD [2012] SC 553*

contempt of court¹. Furthermore SCP verdicts in steel mills privatization case, Rental Power case and miscellaneous proceedings for implementation of this judgment², and Reko Diq gold and Copper Mines' case are also gained significance in the context of international relations, treaty obligations and attraction and protection of FDI.

Privatization of Pakistan Steel Mill "PSM" case was the first major and important case³ gained attention of general public in 2006, since then high profile cases against executives were taken up by the SCP more frequently⁴. The larger bench of SCP annulled the \$362 million bid for the privatization of PSM. It was believed that SCP's verdict saved Rs.18 billion losses and Rs. 33.67 billion extra benefit to the bidder.

But, the saving in PSM's privatization case has proven to be a short time saving when the new government announced the cost of Rs 23 billion as loss in PSM during its first financial year⁵. It has crossed the barrier of 100

¹ To get this judgment implemented SCP ordered the government to write a letter to Swiss authorities requesting to reopen corruption cases against sitting President of Pakistan. On non-compliance SCP charged and sentenced the Prime Minister for contempt of court and sacked him from his office and disqualified him to contest future election. As a result to this order cabinet was also dissolved and parliament elected new prime minister, new PM was also called in the SCP for implementation and charged with contempt of court at last he wrote the letter to Swiss authority as desired by the SCP

² Human Rights Case No. 7734-G/2009 & 1003-G/2010 (Alleged Corruption in Rental Power Plants) and other connected Human Rights Case No. 56712/2010 (Fraud in payment of Rental Power Plants detected by NEPRA). Supreme Court of Pakistan (original jurisdiction) [2012 SCMR 773] 30.3.2012 and C.M.As.NOs.3685-3686 of 2012 in HRC No.7734-G of 2009

³ Wattan Party and others v Federation of Pakistan and others [2006] SC, SCP Constitution Petition No. 9 of 2006 & Civil Petition Nos. 345 & 394 Of 2006

⁴ Some important cases were, Privatisation of steel mill case: construction of McDonald's restaurant in F/9 public park Islamabad case: case against leasing the public parks to commercial ventures such as restaurant and mini golf clubs: New Muree City project closing the substandard private educational institutes and medical colleges.

In coming years SCP continued with more high profile and important cases

⁵ Faisal H. Naqvi in 'The economics of Judicial Intervention', The Friday Times dated 19.03.2010 <http://www.thefridaytimes.com/beta3/tft/index.php> accessed on 22/02/2013

billion in December 2013¹. It is worth mentioning that in the financial year 2007-08, PSM earned Rs. 2.3 billion profit despite having Rs7 billion debt liability². According to the report on the performance of Pakistan steel, it has been mentioned that production of Pakistan steel dropped to 6% conversely. It was 92% in April 2008 till the new government was sworn in. The report further indicates that the PSM has faced Rs. 79 billion losses till October 2012 since annulment of its privatization by the SCP. The SCP has assumed suo moto jurisdiction³ on these massive corruption reports and bad administration in PSM. Through the said Judgment \$362 million inward FDI is discouraged which is supposed to be paid as winning bid and \$250 million that investor pledged to invest in the project.

The “Rental Power Project” “RPP” case⁴ is another significant example which would have ever lasting impacts on political, commercial and international arenas of Pakistan. In its judgment in RPP case, the SCP declared the rental power projects in Pakistan invalid by highlighting massive corruption allegedly \$5 billion, bribe, lack of transparency and kickbacks. Resultantly the SCP ordered all the rental power projects agreements illegal, unlawful and *void ab initio*⁵. The SCP directed to initiate immediate criminal action against the responsible and ordered to recover entire amount already paid for these projects with interest⁶. The SCP observed that the increase from 7% to 14% in advance payment runs to billions which is unacceptable without calling fresh bids to ensure

¹ Report telecasted on Major Pakistani TV channels on 19th December 2013

² Khaleeq Kiani, ‘Steel Mills debt liability exceeds Rs82bn’ Daily Dawn & DawnPakistan.com 10th November, 2012 <http://dawn.com/2012/11/10/steel-mills-debt-liability-exceeds-rs82bn/> accessed on 22/02/2013

³ *Suo Moto Case No 15 of 2009* PLD [2012] SC 610
http://www.supremecourt.gov.pk/web/user_files/File/SMC15OF2009.pdf >

⁴ *Human Rights Case No. 7734-G/2009 & 1003-G/2010* (Alleged Corruption in Rental Power Plants) and other connected Human Rights Case No. 56712/2010 (Fraud in payment of Rental Power Plants detected by NEPRA).

Supreme Court of Pakistan (original jurisdiction) [2012] SCMR 773, 30.3.2012
[http://www.supremecourt.gov.pk/web/user_files/File/HRC7734-G_1003 GOF2009](http://www.supremecourt.gov.pk/web/user_files/File/HRC7734-G_1003_GOF2009) [Alleged Corruption in Rental Power Plants]. pdf

⁵ [2012] SCMR 773, Paragraph 83(3)

⁶ ‘The Supreme Court on Friday Declared Rental Power Projects (Rpps) As Illegal and also Ordered them to be Shut Down’ Dawn news Report 30th March 2012. <http://dawn.com/2012/03/30/rpps-declared-illegal-by-supremecourt/>

transparency and fair competition amongst bidders¹. Agreed tariff for electricity generation with RPPs was very high which varied from Rs.35/- to Rs.50 per unit extremely higher than agreed tariff per unit set by the Independent Power Plants “IPPS”. The SCP held all relevant governmental authorities along with Ministers of Water and Power responsible for the violation of PPRA rules and principles of transparency during the period (2006 to 2008) RPPs agreements were signed. The SCP directed NAB to take action against the said responsible for their involvement in corrupt practices as well as corruption and deriving financial benefits from the RPPs. Subsequently the SCP noticed willful reluctance on part of NAB authorities regarding implementation of paragraph (iii), (ix) and (x) of judgment in the RPPs case. The SCP held to proceed under Contempt of Court Ordinance 2003 and Art 204 of the Constitution of Pakistan, who are liable for reluctance in obeying this order. The contempt of the court notices were issued to the Chairman NAB and others². The SCP vide its order passed on 8/11/2012 restrained one of the RPPs namely “*Barage Mounted Karkay*” a Turkish company from sailing out of Pakistan waters without clearing the outstanding dues against it. It is also pertinent to mention that Karkay had been allowed by the NAB to sail out of Pakistan without effecting recovery of outstanding amount. Consequently the SCP declared that the responsibility will lie with the Chairman NAB if Karkay’s ship sails out of Pakistan without recovery³.

The said judgment on RPPs will have a long lasting economic, international, constitutional and political impacts. The SCP’s judgment demonstrated RPPs as a symbol of corruption and abuse of authority and power by executives and saved billions of dollars. The judgment also saved money which was likely to be milked from the poor people in the head of unprecedented high tariff⁴ and huge foreign exchange. Because of high electricity tariff there will be increase in production cost and

¹ [2012] SCMR 773 Paragraphs 78 and 79

² *Order dated 15/09/2012* in implementation of RPPs case CMA No.4649 of 2012

³ Summary of the order dated 18/11/2012 in Paragraph 2 of C.M.As.NOs.3685-3686 of 2012 in HRC No.7734-G

of 2009 (Implementation of judgment of this Court, dated 30.3.2012 passed in HRC No.7734-G of 2009 regarding

alleged corruption in Rental Power Plants) Date of Hearing: 31.01.2013

⁴ “*Per unit cost of electricity produced by the RPPs is on very high side, e.g., Karkey is ranging from Rs.35/- to*

Rs.50/-; Gulf from Rs.18/- to Rs.19/-...” [2012] SCMR 773 paragraph 82 of the RPPs judgment

resultantly all type of domestic industries and export of growing economy were prone to negative impacts.

Whilst RPP's judgment on the other hand has several negative impacts. The senior judicial officers raised objections on the authority of the SCP to intervene within the investigation whereas the senior officer of civil bureaucracy while highlighting its draw backs has questioned the SCP's suo moto authority¹. By highlighting the reservation and resentment over the SCP's authority in writing, the senior officer alleged that unnecessary interference of the SCP may adversely affects the free and transparent investigations. The SCP's Proactive role has become an issue of importance for the national and international jurists and researchers equally. The Asian Human Rights Commission "AHRC" showed its reservation on the legitimacy of the SCP's orders of arrest of PM and twenty-seven others in the RPPs scam. AHRC named it debatable/contentious especially in relation with Right to Fair Trial under article 10-A of the constitution² and due process of law, contrary to the Article 9 of the constitution³ and violate the dictum laid down in Jogindar Kumar's case⁴. AHRC highlighted that exercise of the judicial authority at extreme level would generate political instability in the country which will cause more harm to Pakistan and its citizens than the benefit derived from such actions.

Reko Diq project of gold and copper mines is another case which has been decided in its original⁵ and appellate jurisdiction¹ simultaneously. In the

1 Contents of letter was reproduced in paragraph 4,5,6 of the order dated 31/01/2013 in the C.M.As.NOs.3685-

3686 of 2012 in HRC No.7734-G of 2009 (Implementation of judgment of this Court, dated 30.3.2012 passed in

HRC No.7734-G of 2009 regarding alleged corruption in Rental Power Plants)

2 'Right to Fair Trial, Judicial System' Statement document AHRC-025-2013 dated 18/01/2013

<http://www.humanrights.asia/news/ahrc-news/AHRC-STM-025-2013> accessed on 24/04/2013

3 No person shall be deprived of life or liberty, save in accordance with law

4 Jogindar Kumar versus the State of UP [1994] (4) SCC 260

5 Watan Party and another V. Federation of Pakistan and others Constitution Petition No.69 of 2010: Qazi Sirajud-Din Sanjrani and another .V Federation of Pakistan & others Constitution Petition No.1 of 2011: Senator

Mohammad Azam Khan Swati, etc. V. Federal Government etc. Constitution Petition

No.4 of 2011 & CMA No.295 Of 2011: Human Rights Case No.5377-P of 2010

Application by Kh. Ahmed Tariq Rahim, Sr. ASC

http://www.supremecourt.gov.pk/web/user_files/File/CPLA_796_2007_ETC_SHORT_O

beginning BHP Billiton after signing joint venture “JV” with Baluchistan Development Authority “BDA” for exploration of minerals at Chaghi Hills in 1993 discovered gold and copper deposits. Similarly, as practice in other projects involving FDI, allegations of shady deals, getting bribes, alleged corruption, and lack of transparency. Receiving kickbacks from investors created doubts on the future of Riko Diq project. Print and electronic media highlighted illegalities and irregularities in the entire process and \$260 billion assets (at current price)² at Reko Diq are sold for nothing. Signing of Reko Diq agreement by the governor of the Baluchistan without the approval of cabinet, purchase of project files by Antofagasta and Barrick Gold in \$200 million³, grant of 30 years lease to TCCP on 23rd May 2008 without considering the expiry of exploration license “EL 5” in 2011, relaxation in application of the mining rules 1970, dubious transaction of entire⁴ share of Baluchistan government in EL6, EL8 and RL7⁵ without any compensation or consideration, conducting 270000 meters drilling in contrary to Baluchistan Mineral Rules 2002, misstatement about the quantity/value of discovered resources⁶/disclosing

RDER_REKO_DIQ_CAS

E.pdf accessed/20/4/2013

¹ *Maulana Abdul Haque Baloch and others V. Government of Balochistan through Secretary Industries and Mineral and others* on appeal from the judgment of the High Court of Balochistan, Quetta dated 26.06.2007 passed in Constitution Petition No. 892/2006)

² The Reko Diq mine is expected to yield 10 billion kilograms of copper and 368 million grams of gold over the 50-60 year lifespan of the project. Since Reko Diq project is likely to compete in 60 years hence following the increase of gold and copper price worth of the project is estimated \$1000 billion with future prospect to reach up to one trillion dollar. Pakistan Today 23/11/2010
<http://www.pakistantoday.com.pk/2010/11/23/news/national/thereko-diq-scandal/?printType=article>

³ Statement of Advocate General of the province of Baluchistan before Supreme Court of Pakistan in Reko Diq

case hearing on 9th December 2012

⁴ which was 25% of the project

⁵ Exploration licence

⁶ Reko Diq is \$260 billion as per records of the Canadian company (at today's gold/copper international market rates), the government and former Finance Minister Shaukat Tarin said its value was \$500 billion but in July the President of Barrick Gold came to PM Gilani and said the value was only \$50 billion. Pakistan Today 23/11/2010

less than originally discovered resources in order to hamper the Baluchistan's share and many more¹ irregularities are included in the list.

International mining circles stated that, *"It would be the mother of all the deals*

*and grandfather of all the corruption cases in Pakistan, put together,"*² the SCP exercised its original jurisdiction under Article 184(3) of the Constitution of Pakistan on several petitions filed directly before the SCP and assumed Appellate jurisdiction³ on appeal against the judgment of the Baluchistan High Court⁴. One of the interesting part of the deal was the liability of Baluchistan's provincial government to contribute in the expenditures following the ratio of its 25% share. This may be simplified that, other parties to Joint Venture (JV) acquired 75% rights in the project without making any payment to the Governments of Baluchistan (GOB) and Pakistan. Similarly, the TCCP in strange and dubious circumstances able to get 100% shares in two gold and copper deposits namely EL6 and EL8 without Pakistan's 25% share. The mining committee of provincial mining department during the course of proceedings dismissed TCCP's application for conversion of exploration license into mining license. In the meantime, GOB decided to explore some pockets of deposits by itself. The TCC Australia being aggrieved filed the case for specific performance of the Joint Venture Agreement along with application for grant of provisional relief in the International Centre for Settlement of Investment Disputes

(ICSID) by invoking the provisions of Pak Australia Bilateral investment treaty "BIT" 1998. Under the provisions of JVA⁵, TCC also filed an application for specific performance before international Chamber of Commerce "ICC". The TCC seeks direction for issuance of mining lease of 14 deposits of Riko Diq located in 99 kilometers area by invoking the ICC jurisdiction. By its short order the SCP held that the JVA 1993⁶ is

<http://www.pakistantoday.com.pk/2010/11/23/news/national/the-reko-diq-scandal/?printType=article>

¹ 'Governor signed Reko Diq accord without cabinet's approval, says AG Kanrani', Dawn.Com 10th December

2012 <http://beta.dawn.com/news/770294/reko-diq-case-sc-resumes-hearing-2accessedon/08/10/2013>

² Pakistan Today 23/11/2010

<http://www.pakistantoday.com.pk/2010/11/23/news/national/the-reko-diq-scandal/?printType=article>

³ Article 185(3) of the Constitution of Pakistan 1973 deals with leave to appeal before SCP

⁴ *Constitutional Petition No. 892 of 2006* Baluchistan High Court decided on 26th June[2007]

⁵ Article 15.4.8 of Chagai Hill Exploration Joint Venture Agreement "CHEJVA"

⁶ Chagai Hill Exploration Joint Venture Agreement "CHEJVA" 1993

illegal, void and non-Est being executed in violation and contradiction with the statutory provisions¹. Various agreements² emerged from the JVA have also been held illegal and void. Through a unanimous judgment of SCP, it was declared that, none of the said agreement created or established any rights mentioned in those agreements to the BHP, MINCOR, TCC, TCCP, Antofagasta or Barrick Gold. It was declared that EL-5 is deemed to be exploration in contradiction with the rules and regulations as JVA itself an illegal and invalid document which therefore confirms to be non-est. The SCP also held that incorporating the GOB as party to the JVA, is contrary to the Baluchistan Mining Rules 2002 Rule 7 and the rules of business of GOB. The court mentioned that the said changes raise serious questions over the process of approval of addendum³. Similarly without narrating any plausible reason GOB approved the relaxation in the BMR 2002 too violates the Rule 98⁴. The SCP further observed that apart from these irregularities the TCC has submitted to the jurisdiction of the SCP⁵ by invoking appellate and original jurisdiction. The detailed judgment⁶ will further unfold the

1 Mineral Development Act, 1948, the Mining Concession Rules, 1970, the Contract Act, 1872, the Transfer of Property Act, 1882, etc

2 The Addendum No. 1 dated 04.03.2000, Option Agreement dated 28.04.2000, Alliance Agreement dated 03.04.2002 and Novation Agreement dated 01.04.2006

3 Para 7 of Reko Diq judgment of the SCP in C.P.796 OF 2007 ETC. (SHORT ORDER) dated 7/01/2013

http://www.supremecourt.gov.pk/web/user_files/File/CPLA_796_2007_ETC_SHORT_ORDER_REKO_DIQ_CASE.pdf accessed/20/4/2013

4 Para 9 Reko Diq judgment of the SCP in C.P.796 OF 2007 ETC. (SHORT ORDER) dated 7/01/2013

http://www.supremecourt.gov.pk/web/user_files/File/CPLA_796_2007_ETC_SHORT_ORDER_REKO_DIQ_CASE.pdf accessed/20/4/2013

5 Para 10 Reko Diq judgment of the SCP in C.P.796 OF 2007 ETC. (SHORT ORDER) dated 7/01/2013

http://www.supremecourt.gov.pk/web/user_files/File/CPLA_796_2007_ETC_SHORT_ORDER_REKO_DIQ_CASE.pdf accessed/20/4/2013

6 Para 12 of Reko Diq judgment of the SCP in C.P.796 OF 2007 ETC. (SHORT ORDER) dated 7/01/2013

http://www.supremecourt.gov.pk/web/user_files/File/CPLA_796_2007_ETC_SHORT_ORDER_REKO_DIQ_CASE.pdf accessed/20/4/2013

reasons and legal arguments for declaring the entire process illegal and void ab initio. The SCP judgment on Reko Diq will also have a long lasting impact on the inward flow of Foreign Direct Investment (FDI) in Pakistan.

The Reko Diq mining project has the capacity to attract the largest ever FDI in Pakistan's mining history with US\$ 3.3 billion¹. In addition to this, the Tethyan Copper Company (TCC) and its parent companies Barrick Gold and Antofagasta Minerals with the most up-to-date technology and time proven expertise would be introduced in Pakistan's mining field. The project has the capacity to create approximately 2500 job opportunities permanently in addition to that the 11500 jobs during construction of the project². The gold and copper resources discovered in Reko Diq are deemed as a jackpot for the backward areas in the country. By processing 110000 tons of metal ores on daily basis can generate 200000 ton copper and 250000 ounces of gold annually for next 60 years³. The TCC stated that despite spending billions of dollars and years of time in exploration field it discovered nothing really comparable and compatible with Reko Diq. TCC further stated that resources discovered in Reko diq is an "*irreparable asset*" which is most likely to produce more metals and mineral in near future⁴. However due to non-serious and illogical attitude

1 'Pakistan's top court rules Reko Diq mine deal invalid' Reuters Toronto Canada Jan 7, 2013

<http://ca.reuters.com/article/businessNews/idCABRE9060TZ20130107accessed08/09/2013>

2 At para 81 Tethyan Copper Company Limited V. The Islamic Republic of Pakistan ICSID Case No. ARB/12/1

https://icsid.worldbank.org/ICSID/FrontServlet?requestType=CasesRH&actionVal=showDoc&docId=DC2752_En

&caseId=C1980 accessed on 11/10/2013

3 Reko Diq first phase of two deposits on H14 and H15 has been estimated to have between \$150bn and \$260bn

of deposits by many international experts. So why a treasure so big is still being considered for \$52 billion (only 8

billion to GOP and GoB) and that too receivable in 56 years? There are reported to be 48 deposits in Chaghi as per

research of Antofagasta-related geologists. Dawn.Com 10th December 2012

<http://beta.dawn.com/news/770294/reko-diq-case-sc-resumes-hearing-2accessedon/08/10/2013>:

4 At para 77 Tethyan Copper Company Limited V. The Islamic Republic of Pakistan, ICSID Case No. ARB/12/1

<https://icsid.worldbank.org/ICSID/FrontServlet?requestType=CasesRH&actionVal=sho>

of both the parties¹ towards execution of commercial accords, once again opened the space for judicial interference resulted in the annulment of Reko Diq agreement and arbitrational proceedings at international forums. It also gave rise many important questions with regard to Pakistan's treaty obligations and responsibility on undermining international treaties.

Analysis of Legitimacy of Judicial Activism and Constitutionality of Original and Suo Moto Jurisdiction of Apex Judiciary:

According to the constitution of Pakistan 1973² the Supreme Court of Pakistan (SCP) is established and derives its powers from the constitution. The Constitution provides principles and procedure of appointment, retirement³ and removal⁴ of judges from their office. The constitution confers the SCP the role being custodian of the constitution⁵ and guardian of human rights⁶. In order to discharge its constitutional functions the SCP is empowered with original⁷, "*Suo Moto*" (actions taken in own motion),⁸ appellate⁹, advisory¹⁰, and review¹¹ jurisdictions.

Part VII and Chapter 1 of the Constitution of Pakistan 1973 deals with the establishment of courts in Pakistan and their jurisdiction. Article 175(2) of the Constitution may be reproduced as under;

wDoc&docId=DC2752_En

&caselId=C1980 accessed on 11/10/2013

¹ State organs and foreign investors

² Art 175 Constitution of Pakistan 1973, Chapter 1 the Courts Part VII the Judicature
<http://www.mohr.gov.pk/constitution.pdf> Accessed on 27/04/2013

³ Arts 176- 182 Constitution of Pakistan 1973 Part VII chapter 2

⁴ Art 209 Constitution of Pakistan 1973, PART VII Chapter 4: General Provisions Relating to the Judicature

⁵ Oath of the office of Chief Justice of Pakistan or of a High Court or Judge of the Supreme Court or a High Court

"That I will preserve, protect and defend the Constitution of the Islamic Republic of Pakistan" Third Schedule,

Constitution of Islamic Republic of Pakistan 1973: <http://www.mohr.gov.pk/constitution.pdf>
Accessed on

27/04/2013

⁶ Chapter I of Part II of the constitution of Pakistan 1973

⁷ Art 184 Constitution of Pakistan 1973 Part VII chapter 2
<http://www.mohr.gov.pk/constitution.pdf> Accessed on
27/04/2013

⁸ Art 184(3) Constitution of Pakistan 1973 Part VII chapter 2

⁹ Art 185 Constitution of Pakistan 1973 Part VII chapter 2

¹⁰ Art 186 Constitution of Pakistan 1973 Part VII chapter 2

¹¹ Art 188 Constitution of Pakistan 1973 Part VII chapter 2

(2) “No court shall have any jurisdiction save as is or may be conferred on it by the Constitution or by or under any law.”

The SCP derives its “suo moto” jurisdiction to enforce fundamental rights¹ under article 184(3), which may be reproduced as under;

“Without prejudice to the provisions of Article 199, the Supreme Court shall, if it considers that a question of public importance with reference to the enforcement of any of the Fundamental Rights conferred by Chapter I of Part II is involved have the power to make an order of the nature mentioned in the said Article”.

The SCP is empowered with the authority to take judicial notice and pass an appropriate order or direction to the public functionary on violation of fundamental rights guaranteed in the Constitution or where question of public interest arises. The court is empowered with the authority of directions of prohibition or mandamus to the public functionary in the manner in which court deems appropriate for the enforcement of constitutional rights². Constitution of Pakistan delegates several powers to the SCP to strengthen its authority further to ensure the administration of justice and implementation of its orders. The SCP is empowered summon any person including public functionary, document, executive or/and judicial authority for its support and issue all such directions, orders which it deems appropriate³. All the State functionaries either from executive or judiciary are bound by the constitution to act in aid of SCP⁴.

Part VII, Chapter 2 of the Constitution of Pakistan exclusively dealt with the jurisdiction of the SCP. Article 184(3) of the Constitution empowers the SCP to take suo moto and original jurisdiction. It empowers Apex court to take judicial notice on violation of any fundamental rights guaranteed in chapter I of the part II of the constitution. The SCP can issue an appropriate order or direction to the state functionaries to do or refrain

¹ Chapter I of the part II of constitution deals with the Fundamental rights

² Mr. Justice Khilji Arif Hussain, *Prime Minister’s disqualification case dated 19/06/12 (Additional note)*, Describing the scope and limits of art 184(3) of the constitution, Fundamental rights and locus standi to invoke jurisdiction of SCP. Paragraphs 12 to 15 dated 04/072012

³ Art 187 Part VII chapter 2

⁴ Art190 Part VII chapter 2

from doing something particular which appears to the SCP just and proper for the enforcement of rights under question¹. To take jurisdiction and exercise authority, the SCP refers and relies upon two phrases provided in 184 (3) of the constitution

“A question of public importance” and

“Enforcement of any of the Fundamental Rights conferred by Chapter I of Part II of the constitution is involved”

The framers of Constitution of 1973 interested to introduce the phrase, “*a question of public importance*” intentionally for specific purposes. They made the SCP bound to exercise its authority subject to two prerequisites. The phrase has never been interpreted by the legislature neither in the constitution, nor in any statute or in the Supreme Court rules 1984. Interpretation of the phrase can only be traced in the judgments of apex courts. The court had examined the phrases in several aspects/angles and have set principles for taking original or suo moto jurisdiction in PIL.

In order to invoke the jurisdiction of the SCP u/a 184(3), the petitioner is required to establish that the matter raised by him is of general public importance and meets the said prerequisites². Composition of Art 184(3) *require to claim the violation of matter of public importance and infringement of fundamental rights* enumerated in the Constitution of Pakistan. Therefore the apex courts are required to examine the composition of phrase “*public importance*” on case to case basis³. It cannot be applicable on the cases, where outcome of the case benefits to an individual or a group of individuals only. It is applicable only if outcome relates to the right and liberty of the public as a whole or collectively. The word “*public*” denotes something used collectively such as owned by the nation, large fragment of the society or the State. Case of

¹ Mr. Justice Khilji Arif Hussain, Prime Minister’s disqualification case dated 19/06/12 (Additional note),

Describing the scope and limits of art 184(3) of the constitution, Fundamental rights and locus standi to invoke jurisdiction of SCP. Paragraphs 12 to 15 dated 04/072012

² ‘Malik Asad Ali v. The Federation of Pakistan’ P L D [1998] SC 161 paragraph (d) constitution of Pakistan Arts 184(3), 199 & 187

³ ‘Mian Muhammad Shahbaz Sharif v Federation of Pakistan’ P L D [2004] SC 583 p 595&596 head note D

public importance cannot be established where the controversy pertains to the interests of one or a group of people¹. Remedy under this Article is only available to the breach of constitutional rights of large segment of the society and matter of general public importance. Absence of any of these prerequisites results in refusal of the SCP to assume suo moto jurisdiction. In order to enforce its judgments and orders, during recent phase of judicial activism, the SCP has widened the scope of constitutional and fundamental rights² and public interest litigation. The SCP held that;

“Any case which raises a matter of constitutional interpretation and enforcement regarding the composition, processes and powers of the legislatures is thus by its very nature a case of public importance, as it affects the rights of the public at large, and also affects the Fundamental Rights of the citizens³.”

The SCP has issued guiding principles for exercising writ jurisdiction to the courts. Through their judgments they advised to the courts not to be influenced from any sensational reports of media and to open their decisions for criticism⁴. The current situation of the courts is that they are taking notices on almost each and every sensational report of media which is completely in contradiction with the said precedents. It is a long standing and firm view of the SCP that following the principle of tripartite and separation of powers envisaged in the constitution, judiciary cannot compel the legislature to enact the law even if constitution clearly ordered the legislature to pass such legislation. There have a clear line been drawn

¹ Syed Zulfiqar Mehdi v. PIA [1998] SCMR p 801

² Chapter I of Part II of constitution of Pakistan 1973; Art 9, Security of person - Art 10, Safeguards as to arrest and detention - Art 11(4), Slavery, Forced labour etc. - Art 14, Dignity of man - Art 15, Freedom of movement - Art 16, Freedom of assembly - Art 17, Freedom of association - Art 18, Freedom of trade - Art 19, Freedom of speech - Art 19A, Right to information - Art 20, Freedom of religion - Art 22 (3), Safeguards as to religious institutions - Art 23, Provision as to property - Art 24, Protection of property rights - Art 25, Equality of citizens - Art 25A, Right to education - Art 27, Safeguards against discrimination in services - Art 28, Preservation of language, script and culture.

³ Additional note by His Lordship Mr. Justice Khilji Arif Hussain dated 04/072012 in Prime Minister's disqualification case dated 19/06/12

⁴ PLD [1971] SC 677 p 694

between functions of the legislature, executive and judiciary¹. Courts are desired to interpret the constitution under writ jurisdiction in the context of whole constitution².

The SCP cannot question the validity of any law in exercise of its suo moto and original jurisdiction unless the law is enacted in clear and direct violation of constitutional fundamental rights³. The presumption will go in favor of validity of the enacted law and same should not be annulled on technical grounds. The SCP may question the competence of the legislator on the enactment of certain Law under its original jurisdiction subject to the conditions that it was beyond the authority of the legislator to pass the said law and the same violates the constitutional fundamental rights. The SCP is required to refuse the original jurisdiction, if such law does not amount to infringe the fundamental right, though otherwise it is in breach of the constitutional provisions. Almost similar approach has been witnessed in USA where its Apex Judiciary handed down its verdict on policy judgment of the government under PIL. It has been observed universally that, the courts are bestowed with the authority to interpret the constitution and law. Judges do not have the authority or mandate to deliver policy verdicts, such powers rest with the elected representatives by majority votes of people. Courts are restricted to intervene into the matters, to protect the people from the outcomes of their wrong political decisions. People are empowered in democratic system to throw their leaders out of office if they do not conform to their policies⁴. Consequently, governments have authority by constitution to take policy decisions and all the State organs are bound to perform their functions in accordance with the constitution.

¹ PLD [1961] Supreme Court 192 P 193

² PLD [1958]SC (Pak) 437 at p. 441

³ '*Jamat-e-Islami through Amir and others versus Federation of Pakistan and others*', P L D [2009] SC 549

⁴ '*National Federation of Independent Business Et Al. v. Sebelius, Secretary of Health and Human Services*',

[2012] et al. Supreme Court of the United States No. 11–393. Decided June 28, 2012 1 Certiorari to the United

States Court of Appeals for the Eleventh Circuit

<http://www.supremecourt.gov/opinions/11pdf/11-393c3a2.pdf> accessed on 23/03/2013

Conclusion:

Every Organ of State must use its authority and power carefully and should follow the limitations and norms enumerated in the constitution and law, otherwise such authority will be a curse rather than a blessing. Institutional clash could be reduced by these binding forces which have the capacity to restrict institutions in their limits. *Suo Moto* jurisdiction is a constitutional authority which should be applied carefully and in accordance with the true spirit of the constitution. Undoubtedly the judgments of the SCP in the prevalent phase of judicial activism would have long lasting impacts. It has deeply affected all State organs with regard to their limits and scope of parliament, executives and judiciary. It is pertinent to mention that whenever other State organs tried to cross their constitutional limits and boundaries, the apex judiciary never hesitated to exercise their authority by extending and broadening its constitutional limits. It has been observed that major portion of civil society, media and legal fraternity never noticed the constitutionality of *suo moto* actions and judgments pronounced on these notices. But ground realities are that, the proactive role of judiciary and pronouncement of judgments on *suo moto* notices have adversely affected the commercial arena as well as resulted in international and economic repercussions.

The consequences of striking down the privatization deal of PSM by SCP, transpires that PSM earned nothing other than loss. The SCP judgment on PSM deal not only put international relations at stake but the PSM judgment also resulted in the loss of millions of dollars. It left a question mark on the credibility and reputation of a sovereign government to execute its foreign deals and commercial contracts. It is worth mentioning that no improvement has yet been witnessed in respect to the affairs of PSM despite SCP continuously hearing the case on subsequent maladministration in the PSM. It therefore appropriate to suggest that due to declaring the PSM deal illegal, unlawful, void and in contradiction with provisions of constitution the SCP has sacrificed plenty of time on PSM matters. SCP may use this precious time, wisdom and energy on constitutional and statutory matters for better dispensation of justice in the society.

The policy makers of our country are likely to face some bitter lessons from the instant case, perhaps at the cost of poor people of Pakistan. The Turkish firm Karkay Karadeniz Elektrik Uretim "KKEU" initially signed an agreement with NAB to settle its accounts in compliance of SCP judgment. But later on they refused to accept the SCP's ruling in RPPs

case and seek recourse from international arbitration against Pakistan., The KKEU through legal notice issued to Pakistan government on 19/05/2012 demanded for damages for loss it had suffered due to the alleged violation of Rental Service Contract (RSC)¹ and to stop the inquiry initiated by the NAB authorities. The firm further contended that Pakistan has violated Pakistan and Turkey BIT obligations. Recently international arbitration forum (ICSID) has decided against the government of Pakistan and imposed huge penalty. Similarly, the SCP judgment on Reko Diq case appears to save Pakistan's billions dollar assets from being looted by the foreign investors. But, later on of Reko Diq case converted into costly international arbitration as well as delay in valuable and vital projects at risk and the cost of Pakistan's poor nation.

Conclusively, this research could not justify the expansion of PIL and suo moto jurisdiction on fundamental rights and to bring a variety of matters including commercial and FDI within their ambit. Therefore, in order to avoid negative impacts on inward flow of FDI and to build reliability at international arena it is absolutely imperative to redefine the scope and applicability of PIL, suo moto and original jurisdiction regarding FDI, commercial and BIT matters. Finally, in a particular political, social, bureaucratic and economic environment of Pakistan, judicial activism is the most desirable and popular phenomenon. It emphasized that all organs of the State should work within their constitutional domains to uphold the *sovereignty, integrity, solidarity; wellbeing and prosperity of Pakistan* and to preserve it against any likely threat². The above mentioned research transpires that the courts in Pakistan are working as court of justice, rather than courts of law therefore any infringement of constitutional authority or abuse of power would allow the SCP to intervene into their domain. Foreign investors are also required to follow parameters define in domestic law and be vigilant while executing commercial agreement. The SCP has shown no reluctance in exercising exercise its extended judicial authority blatantly on shady commercial deals. The SCP has proved that it believes in, *Fiat Justitia Ruat Caelum: Let Justice Be Done Though the Heavens Fall*.

¹ Zafar Bhutta, "Ruling on rental power plants: Turkish firm takes dispute to international court" The Express Tribune with the International Herald Tribune Published on : May 27, 2012 <http://tribune.com.pk/story/384768/ruling-on-rental-power-plants-turkish-firm-takes-dispute-to-international-court/>

² Paragraphs 78 and 79 of Rental power case

References:**Cases in Pakistani Jurisdiction and on International Forum:**

[2000] MLD 1055 Lahore

[2001] YLR 2403 Karachi

Abdul Haq Baloch v. Government of Baluchistan, PLD [2011] SC 835

Baluchistan High Court Suo moto case [2013]

<http://bhc.gov.pk/Significantjudges.htm>: Monthly Case Law Update vol.5, Constitution Chp.3, p 2 February 2013, Lahore High Court Research Centre Publication 2013
http://www.lhc.gov.pk/newsletters/rc_february13.pdf/accessed/on /5/08/2013

Darshan Mashi V. the State, PLD [1990] SC, 513

Dr. Mobashir Hassan and others V. Federation of Pakistan, etc

EOBI Constitution Petition No.35 of [2013]SC

Human Rights Case No. 7734-G/2009 & 1003-G/2010 [2012] SCMR 773
 (Alleged Corruption in Rental Power Plants) and other connected
 Human Rights Cases

Human Rights Case No.5377-P OF 2010 Application by Kh. Ahmed Tariq
 Rahim, Sr. ASC

Human Rights Cases Nos. 4668 OF 2006, 1111 OF 2007 AND 15283-
 GOF 2010 P L D [2010] Supreme Court of Pakistan

Jamat-e-Islami through Amir and others versus Federation of Pakistan and
 others, P L D [2009] SC 549

Malik Asad Ali v. The Federation of Pakistan, P L D 1998 SC 161

Mian Muhammad Shahbaz Sharif v Federation of Pakistan, P L D [2004]
 SC 583

Mr. Justice Iftikhar Muhammad Chaudhry V. The President of Pakistan
PLD [2007] SC

Nadeem Ahmed Advocate V. Federation of Pakistan through Secretary,
Ministry of Law and Justice, Islamabad and others” In the
Supreme Court of Pakistan (original jurisdiction) short order dated
31st July, [2009] in Constitutional Petitions Nos.8 and 9 of 2009
P L D [2011] Supreme Court 213

PHC suo moto [2013] notice on barring women from casting their votes
Qazi Siraj-ud-Din Sanjrani and another. V Federation of Pakistan & others
Constitution Petition No.1 OF 2011

Sabir Shah v. Federation of Pakistan PLD [1994] SC 738

Senator Mohammad Azam Khan Swati, etc. V. Federal Government etc.
Constitution Petition No.4 Of 2011 & Cma No.295 Of 2011

Shahid Orakzai v Pakistan PLD [2011] SC 365

Shehla Zia v. Wapda and others, PLD [1994] SC, 693

Suo Moto by Lahore High Court PLD [2010] Lahore 23

Suo Moto Case 18 of 2010 PLD [2011] SC 821.National Insurance
Company sca

Suo moto case No 03 of 2012 Supreme Court (SC) of Pakistan

Suo Moto Case No 15 of 2009 PLD [2012] SC 610

Suo Moto Case No 4 of 2010. PLD [2012] SC 553

Suo Moto Case No. 10 of [2005]

Suo Moto case No. 13 [2005]

Suo Moto case No. 14 [2009] before Supreme Court of Pakistan

Suo Moto case No. 15 of 2007, [2011] SCMR 255

Suo Moto Case No. 4 of [2010] Adnan A. Khawaja versus The State

Suo Motu Case No 13 of 2009 PLD [2011] SC 619

Suo Motu case No 24 of 2010 PLD [2011] SC 963

Suo Motu Case No. 24 OF 2010 [P L D 2011] Supreme Court 277

Suo Motu Case No.5 of [2012] in the Supreme Court of Pakistan order dated 7th June 2012

Supreme Court Bar Association V. Federation of Pakistan and others, PLD [2011] SC 269 constitutional petition No. 14/2010

Tariq Azzizudin and other [2010] SCMR 1301,

Tethyan Copper Company Limited V. The Islamic Republic of Pakistan ICSID Case No. ARB/12/1 [2012]

The Bank of Punjab and others V. Haris Steel Industries(Pvt.) Ltd and Others P L D [2010] Supreme Court 1109

Watan Party and another V. Federation of Pakistan and others Constitution Petition No.69 Of 2010:

Wattan Party and others v Federation of Pakistan and others, [2006] SC, SCP Constitution Petition No. 9 of 2006 & Civil Petition Nos. 345 & 394 Of 2006

Yasir Khan v. Vice-Chancellor, University of Punjab, Lahore [2005] YLR 177

Cases before English Jurisdiction:

Dr. Bonham, 8 Co. Rep. 114 Court of Common Pleas [1610], 3. Day v. Savadge, Hob 84 K.B [1614]

Heydon [1584] 76 ER 637: England and Wales High Court (Exchequer Court) Decisions

Cases before US Jurisdiction:

Austin v. Michigan Chamber of Commerce, 494, U.S. 652 [1990]

Ayotte v. Planned Parenthood of Northern [2006]

Brown v. Board of Education of Topeka, 347 U.S. 483, 74 S. Ct. 686, 98
L. Ed. 873 [1954]

Citizens United V. Federal Election Commission [2010]

Marbury v. Madison 5 U.S. 137 [1803]

McConnell v. Federal Election Comm'n, 540 U.S. 93, 203–209 [2003]

McCulloch v. Maryland 4 Wheat. (17 U.S.)316, 4 L.Ed. 579 [1819] Plessy
v. Ferguson, 163 U.S. 537, 16 S. Ct. 1138, 41 L. Ed. 256 [1896]

National Federation of Independent Business Et Al. v. Sebelius, Secretary
of Health and Human Services, [2012]

Statutes:

Contempt of Court Act 2012

Supreme Court rules 1984

The Constitution of Pakistan 1973

Books:

Andrew P. Napolitano: Lies the Government Told You: Myth, Power, and
Deception in American History (7th edn, Nashville Tennessee Thomas
Nelson Inc 1999) .

Black Law's Dictionary 7th edition 1999

Coke, Sir Edward (1552-1634); the forum at the online library of liberty,
A project of the library fund

In http://oll.libertyfund.org/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=226&Itemid=270 accessed on 21/04/2013

Kermit L. Hall “Marbury V. Madison” The Oxford Guide to United States Supreme Court Decisions” edited (p.174) Oxford University Press (15 Feb 2001)

Lisa Webley, Qualitative approaches to Empirical Legal Research chapter 38,

V.A. Bohde, “The Rise of Judicial Power”, re produced in, “Law and Justice: An Anthology” (Delhi Universal Law Pub. Co. Soli Sorabjee ed. 2004)

Articles:

Justice Abdus Sattar Asghar, ‘Public Interest Litigation’ paper presented in International Judicial Conference organised by Pakistan Law Commission at Supreme Court Building Islamabad Pakistan on 12, April 2011

Justice Mohammad Azam Khan, “Public Interest Litigation Scope, Limitation and Reforms”

Khadim Hussain Qaiser, ‘Public Interest Litigation’ Additional Advocate General Punjab paper presented in International Judicial Conference organized by Pakistan Law Commission at Supreme Court Building Islamabad Pakistan on 12, April 2011 6.

Khadim Hussain Qaiser, ‘Public Interest Litigation’ Additional Advocate General Punjab paper presented in International Judicial Conference organised by Pakistan Law Commission at Supreme Court Building Islamabad Pakistan.

Kristin Sullivan, “Citizens United V. Federal Election Commission” OLR Research Report 2010-R-0124 March 2, 2010

<http://www.cga.ct.gov/2010/rpt/2010-R-0124.htm> accessed on 18/02/2013

Zafar Bhutta, “Ruling on rental power plants: Turkish firm takes dispute to international court” The Express Tribune with the International Herald Tribune Published on : May 27, 2012
<http://tribune.com.pk/story/384768/ruling-on-rental-power-plants-turkish-firmtakes-dispute-to-international-court/8>

News Articles and Electronic Media Reports:

Akhtar Amin, PHC takes suo moto notice of substandard ‘chapli kabab’
 The News international, 11th September 2013
[http://www.thenews.com.pk/Todays-News-7-201395- PHC-takes-suo-moto-notice-of-substandard-chapli-kababaccessed/on/25/09/2013](http://www.thenews.com.pk/Todays-News-7-201395-PHC-takes-suo-moto-notice-of-substandard-chapli-kababaccessed/on/25/09/2013)

CJP takes suomoto notice on price hike of petroleum products” the Express Tribune with the international Herald Tribune June 14, 2013

Faisal H. Naqvi in “The economics of Judicial Intervention”, The Friday Times dated 19.03.2010
<http://www.thefridaytimes.com/beta3/tft/index.php> accessed on 22/02/2013

<http://www.thehindu.com/news/krishna-iyer-urges-chief-justice-to-intervene/article2363212.ece> accessed on 18/04/2013.

K. Venkiteswaran , “Krishna Iyer urges Chief Justice to intervene ”KOCHI, August 17, 2011.

Khaleeq Kiani, “Steel Mills debt liability exceeds Rs82bn” Daily Dawn & DawnPakistan.com 10th November, 2012
<http://dawn.com/2012/11/10/steel-mills-debtliability-exceeds->

rs82bn/accessed on 22/02/2013: Report telecasted on Major Pakistani TV channels on 19th December 2013

Mohammad Kamran, "Judicial activism SC's hallmark in 2006" Daily Time, 1/1/2007
http://www.dailytimes.com.pk/default.asp?page=2007\01\01\story_1-1-2007_pg7_8 accessed/23/2/2012

Mr. Justice Javed Iqbal the senior most judge of the Supreme Court of Pakistan, "CJ has changed course of history." Dawn News by Nasir Iqbal, March 5th, 2010
<http://archives.dawn.com/archives/44859>

Pakistan's top court rules Reko Diq mine deal invalid' Reuters Toronto Canada Jan 7, 2013 'Pakistan court takes action on bar on women voters', Published August 22, 2013 reported by AFP, <http://www.foxnews.com/world/2013/08/22/pakistan-court-takes-action-on-bar-onwomen-voters/> accessed/on/26/08/2013: "Court takes action on bar on women voters" Gulf Time 22 August 2013
<http://www.gulf-times.com/pakistan/186/details/363497/courttakes-action-on-bar-on-women-voters/> accessed/26/8/2013

Qaiser Zulfiqar, "Suo Moto case No. 14/2009 before Supreme Court of Pakistan": "Karachi suo motu: Verdict out" the Express Tribune with the international Herald Tribune, October 6, 2011
 Right to Fair Trial, Judicial System" Statement document AHRC-025-2013 dated 18/01/2013
<http://www.humanrights.asia/news/ahrc-news/AHRC-STM-025-2013> accessed on 24/04/2013

SC summons electricity tariff hike notification", Dunya News TV 1st October 2013:

<http://dunyanews.tv/index.php/en/Pakistan/194535SC-summons-electricity-tariff-hikenotification> accessed on 1st October 2013: "SC summons electricity tariff hike notification
"Business Recorder Tuesday, 01 October 2013
<http://www.brecorder.com/pakistan.html> accessed on 1st October 2013

Why Marbury V. Madison Still Matters" The Newsweek Magazine
Feb 20, 2009